

ISSN 1682—0525

**МИНИСТЕРСТВО ОБРАЗОВАНИЯ И НАУКИ
РЕСПУБЛИКИ КАЗАХСТАН**

**МАТЕМАТИЧЕСКИЙ
ЖУРНАЛ**

Том 17 № 3 (65) 2017

**Институт математики и математического моделирования
Алматы**

ISSN 1682—0525

Министерство образования и науки Республики Казахстан

МАТЕМАТИКА ЛЫК ЖУРНАЛ

**МАТЕМАТИЧЕСКИЙ
ЖУРНАЛ**

MA THEMATICA JOURNAL

Том 17 № 3 (65) 2017

Институт математики и математического моделирования
Алматы

Министерство образования и науки Республики Казахстан

Институт математики и математического моделирования

МАТЕМАТИЧЕСКИЙ ЖУРНАЛ

Том 17, № 3 (65), 2017

Журнал выходит 4 раза в год

Издается с 2001 года

Главный редактор: *М.А. Садыбеков*

Заместитель главного редактора: *А.Т. Асанова*

Редакционная коллегия:

Л.А. Алексеева, Д.Б. Базарханов, Б.С. Байжанов, Г.И. Бижанова, Н.К. Блиев,
В.Г. Воинов, Н.С. Даирбеков, М.Т. Дженалиев, Д.С. Джумабаев,
А.С. Джумадильдаев, Т.Ш. Кальменов, К.Т. Мынбаев, А.Ж. Найманова,
М. Отелбаев, И.Н. Панкратова, М.Г. Перетятькин, И.А. Тайманов (Россия),
М.И. Тлеубергенов, С.Н. Харин.

Ответственный секретарь: *Ж.К. Джобулаева*

Адрес редакции:

Институт математики и математического моделирования КН МОН РК,
ул. Пушкина, 125, Алматы, 050010,
тел.: 8 (727) 2 72 46 32 (комн. 308), факс: 8 (727) 2 72 70 93,
e-mail: zhurnal@math.kz, mat-zhurnal@mail.ru, <http://www.math.kz>

Журнал зарегистрирован в Комитете связи, информатизации и информации Министерства по инвестициям и развитию Республики Казахстан, Свидетельство № 15579-Ж от 25 сентября 2015 г.

© Институт математики и математического моделирования МОН РК, 2017 г.

СОДЕРЖАНИЕ

Том 17

№ 3 (65)

2017

<i>Professor Mukhtarbay Otelbaev (to his 75-th anniversary)</i>	5
<i>Акыш А.Ш. О методе дискретных ординат для нелинейного уравнения Больцмана.</i> 19	
<i>Асанова А.Т., Исқакова Н.Б. О разрешимости семейства периодических краевых задач для дифференциальных уравнений с запаздывающим аргументом</i> 38	
<i>Бидайбеков Е.Ы. Исследование единственности решений обратных задач магнитотелурического зондирования асимптотическим методом</i> 52	
<i>Bizhanova G.I. Solvability of the nonregular problem for a parabolic equation with a time derivative in the boundary condition</i> 62	
<i>Калыбай А.А., Ойнаров Р., Темирханова А.М. Оценки интегральных операторов с переменными пределами для монотонных функций</i> 71	
<i>Myrbayev K.T., Darkenbayeva G.S. Monte-Carlo study for OLS estimators of coefficients of the regression with slowly varying regressor</i> 84	
<i>Peretyat'kin M.G. Fundamental significance of the finitary and infinitary semantic layers and characterization of the expressive power of first-order logic</i> 91	
<i>Салыбеков М.А., Иманбаев Н.С. Об одной задаче, не обладающей свойством базисности корневых векторов, связанной с возмущенным регулярным оператором кратного дифференцирования</i> 117	
<i>Ydyrys A.Zh. Analogue of Lizorkin type theorem for multiple Fourier series</i> 126	
<i>Oralsyn G. About a nonlocal initial boundary value problem for the time-fractional diffusion equation</i> 140	

CONTENTS

Volume 17

No. 3 (65)

2017

<i>Professor Mukhtarbay Otelbaev (to his 75-th anniversary)</i>	5
<i>Akysh A.Sh.</i> On the method of discrete ordinates for the nonlinear Boltzmann equation	19
<i>Assanova A.T., Iskakova N.B.</i> On the solvability of a family periodical boundary value problems for differential equations with delayed argument	38
<i>Bidaibekov E.Y.</i> Research of uniqueness solutions of inverse problems of a magnetically-telluric probing by asymptotically method	52
<i>Bizhanova G.I.</i> Solvability of the nonregular problem for a parabolic equation with a time derivative in the boundary condition	62
<i>Kalybay A.A., Oinarov R., Temirkhanova A.M.</i> Estimates of integral operators with variable limits for monotone functions	71
<i>Mynbaev K.T., Darkenbayeva G.S.</i> Monte-Carlo study for OLS estimators of coefficients of the regression with slowly varying regressor	84
<i>Peretyat'kin M.G.</i> Fundamental significance of the finitary and infinitary semantic layers and characterization of the expressive power of first-order logic	91
<i>Sadybekov M.A., Imanbaev N.S.</i> On a problem not having the property of basis property of root vectors, connected with the perturbed regular operator of multiple differentiation	117
<i>Ydyrys A.Zh.</i> Analogue of Lizorkin type theorem for multiple Fourier series	126
<i>Oralsyn G.</i> About a nonlocal initial boundary value problem for the time-fractional diffusion equation	140

————— МАТЕМАТИЧЕСКАЯ ЖИЗНЬ —————

PROFESSOR MUKHTARBAY OTELBAEV
(TO HIS 75-TH ANNIVERSARY)



Mukhtarbay Otelbaev is a professor of the Department of fundamental and applied mathematics of L.N. Gumilyov Eurasian National University, the director of Eurasian Mathematical Institute at Gumilyov Eurasian National University, the deputy director of the Kazakhstan branch of M.V. Lomonosov Moscow State University, the Chief Researcher of the Institute of Mathematics and Mathematical Modeling, the Laureate of the State Prize of the Republic of Kazakhstan, Doctor of Sciences in Physics and Mathematics, the academician of

the National Academy of Sciences of the Republic of Kazakhstan. He was born on October 3, 1942 in the village Karakemer of the Kordai district of the Zhambyl region, Kazakhstan.

He started his labor life as a tractor-driver in his native village. After graduating from the evening school in 1962 in the village Karakonyz (now Masanchi), he entered Kyrgyz State University in Frunze (now Bishkek). In 1962-1965, he served in the Soviet Army. In 1965-1966 he worked as a teacher of mathematics at Chapaev evening school in the village Karakemer of the Kordai district of the Zhambyl region.

After that he continued studies at the Faculty of Mechanics and

Mathematics of M.V. Lomonosov Moscow State University and graduated in 1969.

In the same year he entered postgraduate studies at the same faculty under supervision of the famous scientists, Professors B.M. Levitan and A.G. Kostyuchenko. In 1972 he defended the PhD thesis titled "About the spectrum of some differential operators".

Since 1973 M. Otelbaev was in Alma-Ata, worked as a junior researcher, a senior researcher, the head of a laboratory at the Institute of Mathematics and Mechanics of the Academy of Sciences of the Kazakh SSR.

In 1978, he brilliantly defended the Doctor of Sciences thesis titled "Estimates of the spectrum of elliptic operators and related embedding theorems" at the Dissertation Council number 1 of the Faculty of mechanics and mathematics of M.V. Lomonosov Moscow State University headed by Professor A.N. Kolmogorov, a prominent mathematician, the academician of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR.

In 1989, M. Otelbaev was elected corresponding member of the Academy of Sciences of the Kazakh SSR, and in 2004 he became a real member of the National Academy of Sciences of the Republic of Kazakhstan.

Professor M. Otelbaev is an expert in the field of functional analysis and its applications, the author of 3 monographs and over 200 scientific papers and inventions widely recognized both in Kazakhstan and abroad. More than 70 of his works were published in rating international scientific journals (with the impact-factor Journal Citation Reports Web of Science or included in the SCOPUS database).

His main works are grouped around the following fields:

- Spectral theory of differential operators;
- Embedding theory and approximation theory;
- Separability and coercive estimates for differential operators;
- General theory of boundary value problems;
- Theory of generalized analytic functions;
- Computational mathematics;

- Nonlinear evolutional equations;
- Theoretical physics;
- Other fields of mathematics.

Let us briefly tell about the main results of professor M. Otelbaev.

I. SPECTRAL THEORY OF DIFFERENTIAL OPERATORS

M. Otelbaev developed new methods for studying the spectral properties of differential operators, which are the result of consistent and skilled implementation of the general idea of the localization of the considered problems. In particular, he invented a construction of averaging coefficients well describing those features of their behaviour which influence the spectral properties of a differential operator. This construction known under the notation q^* made it possible to answer many of the hitherto open questions of the spectral theory of the Schrödinger operator and its generalizations.

The function q^* and its different variants have a number of remarkable properties, which allow applying this function to a wide range of problems. Here we note some problems for the first time solved by M. Otelbaev by using the function q^* on the basis of sophisticated analysis of the properties of differential operators.

1) A criterion for belonging of the resolvent of the Schrödinger type operator with a non-negative potential to the class σ_p , ($1 \leq p \leq \infty$) was found (previously only a criterion for belonging to σ_∞ was known) and two-sided estimates for the eigenvalues of this operator were obtained with the minimal assumptions of the smoothness of the coefficients.

2) The general localization principle was proved for the problems of selfadjointness and of the maximal dissipativity (simultaneously with the American mathematician P. Chernov) which provided significant progress in this area.

3) Examples were given showing the classical Carleman-Titchmarsh formula for the distribution function $N(\lambda)$ of the eigenvalues of the Sturm-Liouville operator is not always correct even in the class of monotonic potentials and a new formula was found valid for all monotonic potentials.

4) The following result of M. Otelbaev is principally important: for $N(\lambda)$ there is no universal asymptotic formula.

5) From the time of Carleman, who found the asymptotics for $N(\lambda)$ and, by using it, the asymptotics of the eigenvalues themselves, all mathematicians started with finding the asymptotics for $N(\lambda)$ and as a result they could not get rid of the so-called Tauberian conditions. M. Otelbaev was the first who, when looking for the asymptotics of the eigenvalues, omitted the interim step of finding the asymptotics for $N(\lambda)$, which allowed getting rid of all unessential conditions for the problem including Tauberian conditions.

6) The two-sided asymptotics for $N(\lambda)$ for the Dirac operator was for the first time found when $N_-(\lambda)$ and $N_+(\lambda)$ are not equivalent. The results of M. Otelbaev on the spectral theory were included as separate chapters in the monographs of B.M. Levitan and I.S. Sargsyan "Sturm-Liouville and Dirac operators" (Moscow: Nauka, 1985), and of A.G. Kostyuchenko and I.S. Sargsyan "Distribution of eigenvalues" (Moscow: Nauka, 1979), which became classical.

Recently, M. Otelbaev, jointly with professor V.I. Burenkov, described a wide class of non-selfadjoint elliptic operators of order $2l$ with general boundary conditions, whose singular numbers have the same asymptotics as the eigenvalues of the l th power of the Laplace operators with the Dirichlet boundary conditions.

II. EMBEDDING THEORY AND APPROXIMATION THEORY

This field of mathematics has developed as a separate branch in the works of S.L. Sobolev in 1930 s. Beginning with the works of L.D. Kudryavtsev (around 1960) a new era of weighted function spaces used in the theory of differential operators with variable coefficients arises.

M. Otelbaev began research in this field being a mature mathematician and managed to create a new method of proving embedding theorem which is, in form and essence, a local approach to such problems according. In the theory of weighted Sobolev spaces, most used weighted function spaces, M. Otelbaev obtained the following fundamental results.

- 1) A criterion for an embedding and for the compactness of an embedding.
- 2) Two-sided estimates for the norm of an embedding operator.
- 3) Two-sided estimates for Kolmogorov's width and for the approximation numbers of an embedding operator, and a criterion for belonging of an embedding operator to the classes σ_p , ($1 \leq p \leq \infty$). It turned out that one of the variants of the function q^* is an adequate tool for description of the

exact conditions ensuring an embedding. For applications it is particularly important that all the estimates are given in terms of weight functions and allow taking into account the characteristics of their local behavior.

III. SEPARABILITY AND COERCIVE ESTIMATES FOR DIFFERENTIAL OPERATORS

The term "separability" was suggested by the famous English mathematicians Everitt and Geertz around 1970 s, who investigated the smoothness of solutions to the Sturm-Liouville equation.

Soon after that, M. Otelbaev was involved in research on this topic. He developed a method for studying the separability of more general, multi-dimensional operators and variable type operators, as well for the smoothness of solutions to nonlinear equations. In particular, by using this method one can study the separability of general differential operators in weighted, not necessarily Hilbert spaces. With his interest in solving problems in the most general setting, M. Otelbaev obtained

- 1) weighted estimates not only of the derivatives of solutions of the highest order, but also of intermediate derivatives for a wide class of linear and nonlinear equations;
- 2) estimates of the approximation numbers of separable operators exact in a certain class of coefficients.

IV. GENERAL THEORY OF BOUNDARY PROBLEMS

The classical formulation of the boundary value problem is as follows: given an equation and boundary conditions, to investigate the solvability of this problem and the properties of the solution, if it exists (in the sense of belonging to a certain space). Beginning with M.I. Vishik (1951), there is another, more general approach: given an equation and a space to which the right-hand side and the solution should belong, to describe all boundary conditions for which the problem is correctly solvable in this space.

In this problem as well, despite the numerous previous studies, M. Otelbaev has obtained new results remarkable in depth and transparency. The rich mathematical intuition, the depth of thinking and extensive knowledge, coupled with rejection of traditional constraints on the considered operators and spaces, allowed him to develop an abstract theory of extension and restriction of not necessarily linear operators in linear topological spaces.

Using this theory, M. Otelbaev and his students were the first to describe all correct boundary value problems for such "pathological" operators as the Bitsadze-Samarskii operator, the ultrahyperbolic operator, the pseudoparabolic operator, the Cauchy-Riemann operator and others (For some of them previously no correct boundary value problems were known!). Moreover, considerations were carried out in non-Hilbert spaces of L_p and C . This theory also allowed describing the structural properties of the spectrums of correct restrictions of a given differential operator.

V. THEORY OF GENERALIZED ANALYTIC FUNCTIONS

In the theory of generalized analytic functions, built by the well-known scientist I.N. Vekua, a real member of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR, the main facts are:

- a) a theorem on the representation of a solution;
- b) a theorem on the continuity of a solution;
- c) a theorem on the Fredholm property.

All other facts of the theory are deduced from a), b), and c). Various authors have gradually widened the class of spaces in which the Vekua theory was valid.

M. Otelbaev found the widest space among the spaces close to the so-called ideal spaces, to which the coefficients and the right-hand side should belong, so that the facts a), b) and c) remain valid.

VI. COMPUTATIONAL MATHEMATICS

M. Otelbaev proposed a new numerical method for solving boundary value problems (as well as general operator equations). By using the embedding and extension theorems, he reduced the considered boundary value problem to the problem of minimizing a functional. The boundary conditions and also nonlinearities are "hidden" in the integral expressions. Moreover, by this method the problem of "the choice of a basis" was solved, in which many prominent mathematicians have been interested for a long time.

The method of M. Otelbaev can be easily algorithmized and allows finding the solution with the required accuracy. Moreover, the procedure of finding a numerical solution is stable. Computer calculations conducted by his students and students of Professor Sh. Smagulov showed the effectiveness of the method.

M. Otelbaev developed a method of approximate calculation of eigenvalues

and eigenvectors of non-selfadjoint matrices, based on a variational principle. The method reduces the problem to the analogous problem for self-adjoint matrices, for which there is a well-developed theory. Unlike other methods, for example, the maximum gradient method, this method

- 1) provides global convergence,
- 2) is convenient for calculating the initial approximation,
- 3) allows calculating the eigenvalues with the smallest real part,
- 4) can be used in the general case of a compact non-selfadjoint operator.

M. Otelbaev obtained a two-sided estimate for the smallest eigenvalue of a difference operator which is important for computational mathematics. Due to the need for cumbersome calculations, methods for parallelization are actively developed in the world. M. Otelbaev offered an effective algorithm of parallelization for approximate solutions of boundary value problems and the Cauchy problem for various classes of differential equations.

In addition, Professor M. Otelbaev gave a new approximate method for solving a linear algebraic system with a poorly conditioned matrix and parallelizing the solution process.

VII. NONLINEAR EVOLUTIONAL EQUATIONS

In hydrodynamics for describing a laminar flow of an incompressible fluid, as well as a turbulent flow the system of the Navier-Stokes equations is used. However, mathematically, it is not well justified, since the existence of a global solution has not yet been proved. Therefore, there are some doubts about the rightness of using this system as a mathematical model.

M. Otelbaev managed to reduce the existence problem of a global solution to the Navier-Stokes equation to other equivalent problems, in particular, to the problem of the existence of the so-called "dividing function". He obtained a criterion for strong solvability of nonlinear evolution equations, similar to the Navier-Stokes equation, and also built the examples of equations not globally strongly solvable to which the system of Navier-Stokes equations reduces.

A big resonance was the work of the professor M.Otelbaev, in which he published a full proof of the Clay Navier-Stokes Millennium Problem. The work was published in the Kazakhstan scientific journal "Mathematical Journal"(No. 4, 2013) in Russian. In analyzing the work there was found a mistake in calculating which was acknowledged by M.Otelbaev. Notwithstanding that the proof was incorrect, it is generally recognized that the

work of M.Otelbaev has brought a new push in the development of researches on Navier-Stokes equation. In particular, after the publication of this work, a change has been made to the statement of the problem by Clay Institute: an additional condition of pressure periodicity has been added. Also basing on the incorrect solving the problem by M.Otelbaev, Terence Tao published a big work devoting to denial of the fact that the Navier-Stokes problem can be solved in an abstract form.

VIII. THEORETICAL PHYSICS

M. Otelbaev obtained a number of interesting mathematical results in this area. He

- a) found explicit formulas for n -particle motion in the space (in the framework of Einstein's relativity theory);
- b) derived an integral formula of the matter motion;
- c) proposed a new transformation of the type of the well-known Lorentz transformation which works both for $v < c$ and for $v > c$. If $v < c$ the Otelbaev transformation coincides with the Lorentz transformation;
- d) proved mathematically that the results of physics arising from the special Einstein's relativity theory one can obtain while staying within the classical wave theory.

IX. OTHER FIELDS OF MATHEMATICS

The research interests of M. Otelbaev are extremely diverse. The following topics complete their partial characterization.

- 1) M. Otelbaev chose a certain nonlinear integral operator, for which he proved a criterion of continuity. This operator appeared to be an important model in the theory of nonlinear integral operators, based on which one can develop and test new methods. Due to this, M. Otelbaev together with Professor R. Oinarov obtained a necessary and sufficient condition ensuring the Lipschitz property (contractibility) of the Uryson operator in the spaces of summable and continuous functions.
- 2) He investigated spectral characteristics and smoothness of solutions to equations of mixed type. A criterion of coinciding of the generalized Neumann and Dirichlet problems for degenerate elliptic equations was found.
- 3) In recent years, the problem of oscillatory and non-oscillatory solutions to differential equations has become a fashionable topic in mathematics. Already

in the late 80s, M. Otelbaev obtained a sufficient condition ensuring the non-oscillation property of solutions to the Sturm-Liouville problem, close to a necessary one.

4) M. Otelbaev studied the problem of controlling a laser heat source. He showed that under the usual formulation, it does not even have a generalized solution and proposed a new formulation of the problem in terms of "order" and "admittance precision" for surface treatment. He proved the solvability of this problem in such a formulation, and solved some optimization problems without using the known methods of optimal control. In addition, jointly with Professor A. Hasanoglu, he solved an inverse identification problem of an unknown time source, on the bases of the measured output data, when the boundary conditions are given in the Dirichlet or Neumann form, as well as in the form of the final overdetermination.

Summing up the review of scientific creativity of M. Otelbaev, one should note as characteristics features of his work the diversity of his scientific interests, the fundamentality of research, the interest in solving problems in the most general formulation and obtaining solutions of the level of a criterion.

A large number of publications of M. Otelbaev characterize his high efficiency, diligence, and research productivity. He was a participant of a number of international scientific conferences, which took place in Kazakhstan, Russia, Ukraine, Poland, Czechoslovakia, Germany, Morocco, Turkey, Greece, and Japan.

M. Otelbaev has carried out great work in preparing highly qualified researchers and university teachers. Over 35 years he held lectures for students of various universities of the Republic of Kazakhstan, organized a series of seminars and study groups for graduate students, interns, master and PhD students. The courses "Extensions and restrictions of differential operators" "The theory of divisibility, Embedding theorems" "Modern numerical methods and many others, developed by M. Otelbaev, are well known.

He has created a large mathematical school in Kazakhstan. 70 postgraduate students have defended PhD theses under his supervision. 9 of them later defended Doctor of Sciences theses.

M. Otelbaev made a significant contribution to organization and development of science and education in Kazakhstan. In 1985-1986, he was the rector of Zhambul Pedagogical Institute, from 1991 to 1993 organized and

worked as the director of the new Institute of Applied Mathematics of the Academy of Sciences and the Ministry of Education and Science of the Republic of Kazakhstan in Karaganda, in 1994-1995, he was the head of a department at Aerospace Agency of the Republic of Kazakhstan.

Since 2001 he is the deputy director of the Kazakhstan branch of M.V. Lomonosov Moscow State University, and simultaneously the director of Eurasian Mathematical Institute at L.N. Gumilyov Eurasian National University.

For a number of years, M. Otelbaev is a member of the editorial boards of the Kazakhstan scientific journal "Mathematical Journal published by the Institute of Mathematics and Mathematical Modeling, of the "Proceedings of the Academy of Sciences of the Republic of Kazakhstan. Series in Physics and Mathematics" and of the international scientific journal "Applied and Computational Mathematics" of the National Academy of Sciences of the Republic of Azerbaijan. Since 2010 he is an editor-in-chief, together with academician V.A. Sadovnichy and Professor V.I. Burenkov, of the "Eurasian Mathematical Journal"(Included in the Scopus database), which is published in English by Gumilyov Eurasian National University, together with M.V. Lomonosov Moscow State University, the Peoples' Friendship University of Russia, and the University of Padua.

He was the chairman of the international scientific conference "Modern Problems of Mathematics", held at Gumilyov Eurasian National University in 2002, and was a member of program committees of 10 international scientific conferences devoted to problems of mathematics and computer science held at Kazakh National University, Karaganda State University, the Institute of Mathematics of the Ministry of Education and Sciences of the Republic of Kazakhstan, Pavlodar State University, and University Semei. In 2007, he was elected the Vice-President of the Turkic World Mathematical society.

In 2004, Professor M. Otelbaev became a Laureate of the Economic Cooperation Organization in the category "Science and technology". In 2006 and 2011, he was awarded the state grant "The best university teacher".

In 2007, Professor M. Otelbaev was awarded the State Prize of the Republic of Kazakhstan in the field of science and technology.

Summing up the review of the scientific creativity of academician Mukhtarbai Otelbaev, as characteristic features of his activity we can highlight

the versatility of his scientific interests, the fundamental nature of research, the desire to solve problems in the most general formulation and to bring decisions to the level of criteria.

The great amount of the published works of M. Otelbaev characterizes his high working capacity, hard work and scientific productivity.

Mukhtarbai Otelbaevich is in the prime of his creative power for active scientific and scientific-organizational activities for the benefit of the society, the development of science and mathematical education of the Republic of Kazakhstan.

We congratulate on the anniversary of the remarkable man and the outstanding mathematician – the academician of the National Academy of Sciences of the Republic of Kazakhstan Mukhtarbai Otelbaevich Otelbaev and wish him long years of fruitful creative work, happiness and great success!

Editorial board of "Mathematical Journal".

REFERENCES

- 1 Otelbaev M. 2-sided estimates of diameters and their applications // Doklady Akademii Nauk SSSR. – 1976. – V. 231, No. 4. – P. 810-813.
- 2 Otelbaev M. Bounds for eigenvalues of singular differential operators // Mathematical Notes. – 1976. – V. 20, No. 5-6. – P. 1038-1043.
- 3 Bliev N.K., Otelbaev M. Dense sets and certain estimates for norms of embedding operator in Banach-spaces // Siberian Mathematical Journal. – 1976. – V. 17, No. 4. – P. 559-564.
- 4 Otelbaev M. Divisibility of elliptic operators // Doklady Akademii Nauk SSSR. – 1977. – V. 231, No. 3. – P. 540-543.
- 5 Otelbaev M. Weight theorems of embedding // Doklady Akademii Nauk SSSR. – 1977. – V. 231, No. 6. – P. 1265-1268.
- 6 Levitan B.M., Otelbaev M. Conditions of self-adjointness of schrodinger and dirac operators // Doklady Akademii Nauk SSSR. – 1977. – V. 235, No. 4. – P. 768-771.
- 7 Otelbaev M. Kolmogorov estimates of diameters for one class of weight spaces // Doklady Akademii Nauk SSSR. – 1977. – V. 235, No. 6. – P. 1270-1273.
- 8 Mazya V.G., Otelbaev M. Imbedding theorems and spectrum of a pseudodifferential operator // Siberian Mathematical Journal. – 1977. – V. 18, No. 5. – P. 758-770.
- 9 Apyshev O.D., Otelbaev M. Spectrum of one class of binomial operators // Doklady Akademii Nauk SSSR. – 1979. – V. 248, No. 2. – P. 265-268.

- 10 Otelbaev M. Estimates of approximative numbers of operators connected with elliptic equations // Doklady Akademii Nauk SSSR. – 1979. – V. 248, No. 4. – P. 783-787.
- 11 Otelbaev M. Estimates of s -numbers and completeness conditions for systems of root vectors of non-self-adjoint Sturm-Liouville operators // Mathematical Notes. – 1979. – V. 25, No. 3-4. – P. 216-221.
- 12 Otelbaev M. Criterion for the resolvent of a Sturm-Liouville operator to be kernel // Mathematical Notes. – 1979. – V. 25, No. 3-4. – P. 296-297.
- 13 Otelbaev M., Suvorchenkova G.A. Necessary and sufficient condition for boundedness and continuity of a certain class of Urysohn operators // Siberian Mathematical Journal. – 1979. – V. 20, No. 2. – P. 307-310.
- 14 Oinarov R., Otelbaev M. Compressibility criterion for the Uryson operator // Doklady Akademii Nauk SSSR. – 1980. – V. 255, No. 6. – P. 1316-1318.
- 15 Apyshev O.D., Otelbaev M. On the spectrum of a class of differential-operators and some imbedding theorems // Mathematics of the USSR-Izvestiya. – 1980. – V. 15, No. 1. – P. 1-24.
- 16 Lizorkin P.I., Otelbaev M. Imbedding theorems and compactness for spaces of Sobolev type with weights // Mathematics of the USSR-Sbornik. – 1980. – V. 36, No. 3. – P. 331-349.
- 17 Kalmenov T.S., Otelbaev M. Regular boundary-value-problems for the Lavrentev-Bitsadze equation // Differential Equations. – 1981. – V. 17, No. 5. – P. 578-588.
- 18 Otelbaev M. Asymptotic formulas of eigenvalues of the Sturm-Liouville operator // Doklady Akademii Nauk SSSR. – 1981. – V. 259, No. 1. – P. 42-44.
- 19 Otelbaev M. A criterion for the coincidence of extensions, corresponding to Dirichlet and Neumann problems, of an elliptic operator // Mathematical Notes. – 1981. – V. 29, No. 5-6. – P. 442-446.
- 20 Lizorkin P.I., Otelbaev M. Imbedding theorems and compactness for spaces of Sobolev type with weights.2. // Mathematics of the USSR-Sbornik. – 1981. – V. 40, No. 1. – P. 51-77.
- 21 Otelbaev M., Shynybekov A.N. The correct problems of Bitsadze-Samarskii type // Doklady Akademii Nauk SSSR. – 1982. – V. 265, No. 4. – P. 815-819.
- 22 Kokebaev B.K., Otelbaev M., Shynybekov A.N. Some questions of expansion and restriction of operators // Doklady Akademii Nauk SSSR. – 1983. – V. 271, No. 6. – P. 1307-1310.
- 23 Otelbaev M. Asymptotic formulas for the eigenvalues of the Sturm-Liouville operator // Siberian Mathematical Journal. – 1983. – V. 24, No. 4. – P. 586-598.
- 24 Oinarov R., Otelbaev M. Lipschitz and contractiveness criteria for nonlinear integral-operators // Siberian Mathematical Journal. – 1984. – V. 25, No. 6. – P. 925-935.

- 25 Ospanov K.N., Otelbaev M. Boundary-problems for the generalized Cauchy-Riemann system with nonsmooth coefficients // Doklady Akademii Nauk SSSR. – 1985. – V. 283, No. 1. – P. 46-49.
- 26 Otelbaev M. The asymptotic of the transport-operator spectrum in the slab geometry // Doklady Akademii Nauk SSSR. – 1985. – V. 284, No. 1. – P. 51-53.
- 27 Oinarov R., Otelbaev M. A criterion for a general Sturm-Liouville operator to have a discrete spectrum, and a related imbedding theorem // Differential Equations. – 1988. – V. 24, No. 4. – P. 402-408.
- 28 Muratbekov M.B., Otelbaev M. Smoothness and approximate properties of solutions of Schrodinger-type one class nonlinear equations // Izvestiya Vysshikh Uchebnykh Zavedenii Matematika. – 1989. – V. 3. – P. 44-47.
- 29 Ospanov K.N., Otelbaev M. Cauchy-Riemann generalized system with rough coefficients // Izvestiya Vysshikh Uchebnykh Zavedenii Matematika. – 1989. – V. 3. – P. 48-56.
- 30 Biyarov B.N., Otelbaev M. A description of normal extensions // Mathematical Notes. – 1993. – V. 53, No. 5-6. – P. 474-478.
- 31 Otelbaev M., Smagulov S. On a new method for approximate solution of boundary value problems in arbitrary domains // Doklady Mathematics. – 2001. – V. 63, No. 3. – P. 364-367.
- 32 Baldybek Z., Otelbaev M., Smagulov S. A method for the approximate solution of an initial-boundary value problem for the Navier-Stokes equations // Doklady Mathematics. – 2002. – V. 66, No. 2. – P. 206-209.
- 33 Otelbaev M., Rysbaiuly B., Suranchiev A.Z. Calculation of the eigenvalues and eigenvectors of non-self-conjugate matrices // Doklady Mathematics. – 2003. – V. 67, No. 3. – P. 333-335.
- 34 Otelbaev M., Durmagambetov A.A., Seitkulov E.N. Existence conditions for a global strong solution to one class of nonlinear evolution equations in a Hilbert space // Doklady Mathematics. – 2006. – V. 73, No. 3. – P. 391-393.
- 35 Otelbaev M., Durmagambetov A.A., Seitkulov Ye.N. Conditions for the existence of a global strong solution to a class of nonlinear evolution equations in a Hilbert space // Proceedings of Steklov Institute of Mathematics. – 2006. – V. 260, No. 1. – P. 194-203.
- 36 Otelbaev M., Durmagambetov A.A., Seitkulov Ye.N. Conditions for existence of a global strong solution to one class of nonlinear evolution equations in Hilbert space // Siberian Mathematical Journal. – 2008. – V. 49, No. 3. – P. 498-511.
- 37 Otelbaev M., Durmagambetov A.A., Seitkulov Ye.N. Conditions for existence of a global strong solution to one class of nonlinear evolution equations in Hilbert space. II // Siberian Mathematical Journal. – 2008. – V. 49, No. 4. – P. 684-691.
- 38 Otelbaev M., Zhapsarbaeva L.K. Continuous dependence of the solution of a parabolic equation in a Hilbert space on the parameters and initial data // Differential Equations. – 2009. – V. 45, No. 6. – P. 836-861.

- 39 Otelbaev M., Hasanov A., Akpayev B. Control problem with a point source of heat used as a controller // Doklady Mathematics. – 2010. – V. 82, No. 3. – P. 971-973.
- 40 Hasanov A., Otelbaev M., Akpayev B. Inverse heat conduction problems with boundary and final time measured output data // Inverse Problems In Science And Engineering. – 2010. – V. 19, No. 7. – P. 985-1006.
- 41 Otelbaev M. Examples of equations of Navier-Stokes type not strongly solvable in the large // Mathematical Notes. – 2011. – V. 89, No. 5-6. – P. 726-733.
- 42 Otelbaev M., Hasanov A., Akpayev B. A source identification problem related to mathematical model of laser surface heating // Applied Mathematics Letters. – 2012. – V. 25, No. 10. – P. 1480-1485.
- 43 Otelbaev M. Existence of a strong solution of the Navier-Stokes equation // Mathematical Journal, 2013. – V. 13, No. 4. – P. 5-104.
- 44 Kal'menov T.Sh., Otelbaev M. Boundary Criterion for Integral Operators // Doklady Mathematics. – 2016. – V. 93, No. 1. – P. 58-61.
- 45 Muratbekov M., Otelbaev M. On the existence of a resolvent and separability for a class of singular hyperbolic type differential operators on an unbounded domain // Eurasian Mathematical Journal. – 2016. – V. 7, No. 1. – P. 50-67.
- 46 Burenkov V.I., Nursultanov E.D., Kalmenov T.Sh., Oinarov R., Otelbaev M., Tararykova T.V., Temirkhanova A.M. and EMJ. EMJ: from Scopus Q4 to Scopus Q3 in two years?! // Eurasian Mathematical Journal. – 2016. – V. 7, No. 3. – 6 p.

О МЕТОДЕ ДИСКРЕТНЫХ ОРДИНАТ ДЛЯ НЕЛИНЕЙНОГО УРАВНЕНИЯ БОЛЬЦМАНА

А.Ш. Акыш

Институт математики и математического моделирования
050010, Алматы, ул. Пушкина 125, e-mail: akysh41@mail.ru

Аннотация: Показана возможность получения нелинейных модельных систем уравнений из нелинейного уравнения Больцмана, применяя простейшие инвариантные кубатурные формулы для вычисления интеграла столкновений, т.е. предложен простейший вариант метода дискретных ординат для нелинейного уравнения Больцмана.

Ключевые слова: Нелинейное уравнение Больцмана, инвариантные кубатурные формулы, метод дискретных ординат для нелинейного уравнения Больцмана.

1. ВВЕДЕНИЕ

Как известно, в работах С. Чандрасекара, Г.И. Марчука, Б. Дэвисона, В.С. Владимира метод дискретных ординат был доведен до большого совершенства в теориях излучения и переноса нейтронов (см., например, [1]). Встречающиеся там интегралы рассеяния в общем случае являются одно-двухкратными и имеют простой вид, допускающий прямое применение соответственно квадратурно-кубатурных формул. Однако, интеграл столкновений в нелинейном уравнении Больцмана содержит довольно сложные квадратуры и распространение метода дискретных ординат к нему – задача непростая.

Здесь под методом дискретных ординат для нелинейного уравнения Больцмана подразумевается метод, возникающий в результате непосредственного применения квадратурных (кубатурных) формул для вычисления интеграла столкновений.

Keywords: *Nonlinear Boltzmann equation, invariant cubature formulas, discrete ordinates method for nonlinear Boltzmann equation.*

2010 Mathematics Subject Classification: 76P05; 45K05; 82C40; 35Q55.

Funding: Комитет науки Министерства образования и науки РК, Грант № 4056/ГФ4.

© А.Ш. Акыш, 2017.

С семидесятого года прошлого столетия изучается теория систем дифференциальных уравнений, называемых дискретными моделями нелинейного уравнения Больцмана. Среди них широко распространеными являются дискретные модели Карлемана, Бродуэлла и Годунова-Султангазина. Некоторые из этих моделей обладают основными содержательными свойствами такими, как законы сохранения массы, импульса, энергии и H -теорема, присущими для нелинейного уравнения Больцмана. Однако, эти модели не были получены вследствие применения кубатурных формул для вычисления интеграла столкновений, а, в основном, выведены на физическом уровне строгости в результате локализации некоторых параметров, характеризующих газ, рассматриваемый в некотором объеме. Поэтому поставить вопрос о близости их решений в математическом смысле нельзя, так как эти модели не являются следствием аппроксимации самого уравнения Больцмана.

В связи с этим в свое время У.М. Султангазин поставил вопрос:

Нельзя ли получить такие нелинейные модели методом дискретных ординат, привлекая кубатурные формулы введенные, С.Л. Соболевым?

На этот вопрос нами получен частично положительный ответ. Непосредственно из нелинейного уравнения Больцмана выведены нелинейные системы уравнений, называемые нами системами метода дискретных ординат для нелинейного уравнения Больцмана, так как они найдены с применением простейших инвариантных кубатурных формул. Нами были взяты кубатуры имеющие шесть и восемь узлов. Чтобы в последующем конечные результаты можно сопоставить с шестью и восьмикоростными моделями Бродуэлла. В итоге они почти эквивалентны известным системам дискретных скоростей Бродуэлла [2]. На данном этапе разработки мы не ставили задачу о точности кубатуры, отложив её на последующие исследования.

2. ПОСТАНОВКА ЗАДАЧИ И НЕКОТОРЫЕ СВЕДЕНИЯ

Рассмотрим нелинейное уравнение Больцмана [3] для твердых шарообразных молекул с радиусом σ относительно функции распределения $f = f(t, x, v)$:

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial t} + (v, \nabla) f = \sigma^2 \int_{V_3} \int_{\Sigma^+} (f' f'_1 - f f_1) |W| \sin \theta \cos \theta d\theta d\varepsilon dv_1, \quad (1)$$

где t – время; $x = (x_1, x_2, x_3) \in R_3$; $V_3 \equiv (-\infty < \xi < \infty, -\infty < \zeta < \infty, -\infty < \eta < \infty)$; $v = (\xi, \zeta, \eta)$, $v_1 = (\xi_1, \zeta_1, \eta_1) \in V_3$ – векторы скорости двух сталкивающихся молекул до столкновения; $W = v_1 - v$ – вектор относительной скорости; $v' = (\xi', \zeta', \eta')$, $v'_1 = (\xi'_1, \zeta'_1, \eta'_1) \in V_3$ – векторы скорости после, столкновении определяемые посредством динамических соотношений

$$v' = v + \alpha(\alpha, W), \quad v'_1 = v_1 - \alpha(\alpha, W), \quad (2)$$

где α – единичный вектор в направлении рассеяния молекул,

$$\alpha = (\sin \theta \cos \varepsilon, \sin \theta \sin \varepsilon, \cos \theta);$$

$$(\theta, \varepsilon) \in \Sigma^+ = \left\{ 0 \leq \theta \leq \frac{\pi}{2}; 0 \leq \varepsilon \leq 2\pi \right\};$$

$$f = f(t, x, v); \quad f_1 = f(t, x, v_1); \quad f' = f(t, x, v'); \quad f'_1 = f(t, x, v'_1).$$

Понятие кубатурной формулы, инвариантной относительно группы преобразований, было введено С.Л. Соболевым в [4].

Запишем интеграл [5, с. 129]

$$I = \int_{\Omega} \varrho(x) f(x) dx, \quad (3)$$

где $x \in \Omega \subset R_n$, $\varrho(x)$ – весовая функция.

Формула

$$\int_{\Omega} \varrho(x) f(x) dx \cong \sum_{j=1}^N C_j f(x^{(j)}) \quad (4)$$

называется инвариантной кубатурной формулой относительно G , если область интегрирования Ω и весовая функция $\varrho(x)$ инвариантны относительно G , совокупность узлов формулы (4) представляет собой объединение G -орбит, при этом узлам одной и той же орбиты сопоставляются одинаковые коэффициенты, где C_j – коэффициенты, $x^{(j)}$ – узлы кубатурной формулы, G – некоторая группа преобразований правильного многогранника в себя с центром в начале координат. Подробные в [5], пункт 7.

3. ВЫВОД СИСТЕМЫ УРАВНЕНИЙ МЕТОДА ДИСКРЕТНЫХ ОРДИНАТ С ШЕСТЬЮ УЗЛАМИ

Пусть в некотором физическом объеме G находится изучаемый газ. В пятикратном интеграле столкновения в (1) первые три – несобственные, а в работе [7] показаны сходимость этих интегралов и непрерывная зависимость функции распределения $f = f(t, x, v)$ от начального состояния газа и, более того, функция $\|f(t, v)\|_{C(G)}$ при $t \rightarrow \infty$ стремится к функции Максвелла $\|f(v)\|_{C(G)} = \beta e^{-\alpha v^2}$, где β, α – некоторые постоянные. На основе чего можно допустить, что функция распределения начального состояния газа при $|v| \gg 1$ является ничтожна малой величиной. Тем самым, мы вправе предположить, что в области G -скорость всех молекул изучаемого газа изменяется на интервале $[-u, u]$, где u – положительная скалярная величина. Тогда "искаженное" уравнение Больцмана (1) записывается в виде

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial t} + (v, \nabla) f = \sigma^2 \int_{U_3} \int_{S_2} (f' f'_1 - f f_1) |W| \sin \theta \cos \theta d\theta d\varepsilon dv_1, \quad (5)$$

откуда с помощью замены переменных $c = v/u$ и $\beta = 2 \cos^2 \theta - 1$ имеем

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial t} + u(c, \nabla) f = \mathfrak{S}^2 \int_{K_3} \int_{S_2} (f' f'_1 - f f_1) |W| d\beta d\varepsilon dc_1, \quad (6)$$

$$\alpha = \left\{ \sqrt{(1-\beta)/2} \cos \varepsilon, \sqrt{(1-\beta)/2} \sin \varepsilon, \sqrt{(1+\beta)/2} \right\},$$

где $K_3 = [-1, 1]^3$ – куб с центром в начале координат, грани которого параллельны координатным плоскостям и находятся на расстоянии 1 от центра;

$$S_2 = \left\{ -1 \leq \beta \leq 1; 0 \leq \varepsilon \leq 2\pi \right\} -$$

единичная сфера параметров столкновения молекул; здесь за функцией распределения оставлено прежнее обозначение f , которое отличается от предыдущего множителем u^2 , причем $c \in K_3$, $\mathfrak{S} = \sigma u/2$.

Отметим, что так как куб и октаэдр двойственны друг с другом, то группа всех ортогональных преобразований куба в себя совпадает с группой O_3G . Тогда мы имеем возможность применить для вычисления интеграла в правой части (6), используя инвариантные кубатурные формулы (4) для куба.

Сначала рассмотрим следующую простую инвариантную формулу относительно O_3G [5]:

$$\int_{K_3} f(c) dc \simeq \sum_{k=1}^6 \gamma_k f(c^{(k)}), \quad (7)$$

где узлами $c^{(k)}$ являются вершины октаэдра, т.е. $O_3G(1,0,0)-O_3G$ -орбита, содержащая точку $(1,0,0)$. Точки этой орбиты имеют координаты, которые получаются из координат $(1,0,0)$ всевозможными перестановками и изменениями знаков, а коэффициенты $\gamma = \frac{4}{3}$, для всех $k = \overline{1,6}$.

Далее для определенности положим:

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} c^{(1)} = (-1, 0, 0); \quad c^{(2)} = (1, 0, 0) \\ c^{(3)} = (0, -1, 0); \quad c^{(4)} = (0, 1, 0) \\ c^{(5)} = (0, 0, -1); \quad c^{(6)} = (0, 0, 1) \end{array} \right\}, \quad (8)$$

$$f_k = f(c^{(k)}), k = \overline{1,6}.$$

Тогда из (6), заменяя внешний интеграл кубатурной суммой (7), получим

$$I^{(m)} \simeq \chi \sum_{k=1}^6 \int_{S_2} f'_m f'_k |W_k^{(m)}| d\beta d\varepsilon - 4\pi \chi f_m \sum_{k=1}^6 f_k |W_k^{(m)}|, \quad m = \overline{1,6}, \quad (9)$$

так как $\int_{S_2} d\beta d\varepsilon = 4\pi$, где

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} (c^{(m)})' = c^{(m)} + \alpha(\alpha, W_k^{(m)}) \\ (c^{(k)})' = c^{(k)} - \alpha(\alpha, W_k^{(m)}) \end{array} \right\}, \quad (10)$$

$$f'_m = f((c^{(m)})'), \quad \chi = \frac{\mathfrak{S}^2 c}{3}.$$

Рассмотрим интеграл в случае, когда $m = 1, k = 2$:

$$I_2^{(1)}(f) \simeq \chi |W_2^{(1)}| \int_{S_2} f'_1 f'_2 d\beta d\varepsilon. \quad (11)$$

Если для вычисления интеграла (11) применим произвольную кубатурную формулу из множества инвариантных кубатурных формул относительно O_3G для сферы S_2 , то может оказаться, что значения $(c^{(1)})', (c^{(2)})'$ аргументов функции f не принадлежат множеству $O_3G(1, 0, 0)$, когда узлы (β, ε) принимают значения из сферы S_2 . Поэтому приходится применять интерполяционные и экстраполяционные формулы соответственно при $(c^{(1)})', (c^{(2)})' \in K_3$ и $(c^{(1)})', (c^{(2)})' \notin K_3$. Во избежание этих процедур, узлы определяемой кубатурной формулы на сфере S_2 находим так, чтобы аргументы $(c^{(1)})', (c^{(2)})'$ функции f снова были элементами множества $O_3G(1, 0, 0)$, т.е.

$$(c^{(1)})', (c^{(2)})' \in O_3G(1, 0, 0). \quad (12)$$

Тогда легко заметить, что нам предстоит построить или найти кубатурную сумму для тридцати интегралов по S_2 в зависимости от значения индексов m и k из (9), причем этим интегралам могут соответствовать тридцать различных кубатурных сумм, в каждом случае удовлетворяющих условию (12).

Итак, мы ищем для интеграла (11) в случае $m = 1, k = 2$ кубатурную сумму с узлами, соответствующими условию (12) следующего вида:

$$I_2^{(1)} \simeq \chi |W_2^{(1)}| \sum_{j=1}^N \gamma_j f'_1(\alpha_j) f'_2(\bar{\alpha}_j), \quad \text{причем, } N \leq 6. \quad (13)$$

Запишем закон сохранения импульса

$$c^{(1)} + c^{(2)} = (c^{(1)})' + (c^{(2)})'. \quad (14)$$

Откуда с учетом (11) получим три уравнения с шестью неизвестными

$$\begin{cases} (\xi^{(1)})' + (\xi^{(2)})' = 0 \\ (\zeta^{(1)})' + (\zeta^{(2)})' = 0 \\ (\eta^{(1)})' + (\eta^{(2)})' = 0 \end{cases}. \quad (15)$$

Очевидно, что эта недоопределенная система имеет бесконечно много решений. Мы находим те, которые удовлетворяют условию (12). Количество таких решений равно пяти и они заключены в следующей таблице:

(15)					
	1	2	3	4	5
$(c^{(1)})'$	(1, 0, 0)	(0, 1, 0)	(0, -1, 0)	(0, 0, -1)	(0, 0, 1)
$(c^{(2)})'$	(1, 0, 0)	(0, 1, 0)	(0, -1, 0)	(0, 0, -1)	(0, 0, 1)
f'_2	f_2	f_4	f_3	f_5	f_6
f'_1	f_1	f_3	f_4	f_6	f_5

(16)

Далее, вычитая из первого уравнения системы (10) второе, получим векторное уравнение относительно неизвестного вектора α :

$$\alpha(\alpha, W_k^{(m)}) = 0.5[W_k^{(m)} - (W_k^{(m)})']. \quad (17)$$

Для его решения в случае $m = 1$ и $k = 2$ из (8) найдем вектор относительной скорости до столкновения

$$W_2^{(1)} = (-2, 0, 0),$$

а вектор относительной скорости после столкновения находим, используя решения системы уравнений (15) из предыдущей таблицы, соответствующие номеру 1:

$$(W_2^{(1)})' = (2, 0, 0),$$

Из них найдем

$$|W_2^{(1)}| = |(W_2^{(1)})'| = 2. \quad (18)$$

Тогда из векторного уравнения (17) получим систему из трех нелинейных уравнений для определения узлов α_j кубатурной формулы (13).

Решив эту систему, получим два решения

$$\alpha_1 = (1, 0, 0); \quad \alpha_2 = (-1, 0, 0).$$

Только что найденные узлы соответствуют двум противоположным вершинам октаэдра, т.е. содержатся в орбите $O_3G(1, 0, 0)$. Значения функции, f , соответствующие этим узлам, указаны в первом столбце таблицы (16).

Таким же образом решая векторное уравнение (17) относительно неизвестных параметров столкновений, соответствующих остальным четырем решениям системы уравнений (15) из таблицы (16), получим

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} \alpha_3 = \left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, 0 \right); \quad \alpha_4 = \left(-\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, -\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, 0 \right) \\ \alpha_5 = \left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, -\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, 0 \right); \quad \alpha_6 = \left(-\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, 0 \right) \\ \alpha_7 = \left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, 0, \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \right); \quad \alpha_8 = \left(-\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, 0, -\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \right) \\ \alpha_9 = \left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, 0, -\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \right); \quad \alpha_{10} = \left(-\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, 0, \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \right) \end{array} \right\},$$

они представляют собой проекции середин ребер октаэдра описанной единичной сферы S_2 , т.е. являются точками одной орбиты

$$O_3G\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, 0\right).$$

Итак, найдены десять узлов кубатурной формулы (13) для вычисления интеграла (11). Как было отмечено, они содержатся в двух орbitах O_3G . Значит, из теории инвариантных кубатурных формул следует, что в нашем случае кубатурная формула должна иметь два коэффициента. Аналогичное вычисление из [5] показывает, что они равны. Тогда интеграл (11) с учетом (18) заменяется следующей кубатурной суммой с постоянными коэффициентами $\gamma_j = \frac{4\pi}{10}$:

$$I_2^{(1)}(f) \simeq \frac{4\pi}{5} \chi \left(2f_1 f_2 + 4f_3 f_4 + 4f_5 f_6 \right), \quad (19)$$

Используя выше изложенный способ, найдем кубатурную сумму для интеграла (9) при $m = 1$ для остальных значений $k = \overline{3, 6}$:

a) случай $k = 3$ имеет количество узлов, равное двум:

$$\alpha_1 = \left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, -\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, 0 \right); \quad \alpha_2 = \left(-\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, 0 \right),$$

причем они принадлежат одной орбите $O_3G(\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, 0)$. Значения функции f , соответствующие этим узлам, указаны во втором столбце таблицы (16). Инвариантную кубатурную сумму, соответствующую этому случаю, можно найти из таблицы, приведенной в конце книги ([5], с. 312). Оказывается, эта самая простая инвариантная формула относительно группы вращений R_3 вокруг оси, проходящей через начало координат и точку α . В нашем случае эта формула записывается в следующем виде:

$$I_3^{(1)}(f) \simeq 4\sqrt{2}\pi\chi f_1 f_3, \quad (20)$$

причем, алгебраическая степень точности этой кубатурной формулы равна единице. В предыдущем случае мы преднамеренно умолчали об алгебраической точности кубатурной формулы (19), заранее зная, что будем иметь дело с кубатурными формулами низкой точности, так как суммарная точность определяется кубатурной формулой с меньшим числом узлов и низкой алгебраической степенью точности;

b) случай $k = 4$. И в этом случае количество узлов равно 2:

$$\alpha_1 = \left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, -\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, 0 \right); \quad \alpha_2 = \left(-\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, 0 \right),$$

причем они принадлежат одной орбите $O_3G(\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, 0)$, а аналогично предыдущему кубатурная сумма имеет вид

$$I_4^{(1)}(f) \simeq 4\sqrt{2}\pi\chi f_1 f_4; \quad (21)$$

c) в случае $k = 5$ также количество узлов равно 2:

$$\alpha_1 = \left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, -\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, 0 \right); \quad \alpha_2 = \left(-\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, 0 \right),$$

тем самым,

$$I_5^{(1)}(f) \simeq 4\sqrt{2}\pi\chi f_1 f_5; \quad (22)$$

d) и, наконец, в случае $k = 6$ запишем:

$$\alpha_1 = \left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, -\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, 0 \right); \quad \alpha_2 = \left(-\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}, 0 \right) \quad \text{и}$$

$$I_5^{(1)}(f) \simeq 4\sqrt{2} \pi \chi f_1 f_5. \quad (23)$$

Тогда при $m = 1$, подставляя в (9) все найденные кубатурные формулы (19)–(23), получим

$$I^{(1)} \cong \frac{4cS}{15} (f_3 f_4 + f_5 f_6 - 2f_1 f_2), \quad (24)$$

где $S = 4\pi\mathfrak{S}^2$.

Таким же образом, повторяя дословно всю технику вычисления для всех остальных значений $m = \overline{2, 6}$, имеем

$$\left. \begin{aligned} I^{(1)} \equiv I^{(2)} &\cong \frac{4cS}{15} (f_3 f_4 + f_5 f_6 - 2f_1 f_2) \\ I^{(3)} \equiv I^{(4)} &\cong \frac{4cS}{15} (f_1 f_2 + f_5 f_6 - 2f_3 f_4) \\ I^{(5)} \equiv I^{(6)} &\cong \frac{4cS}{15} (f_3 f_4 + f_1 f_2 - 2f_5 f_6) \end{aligned} \right\}. \quad (25)$$

Из нелинейного уравнения (5) при каждом $c^{(k)}$, используя (3), а интеграл в правой части соответственно заменяя кубатурными суммами (24), (25), получаем нелинейную систему уравнений метода дискретных ординат:

$$\frac{\partial f_{2k-1}}{\partial t} + u \frac{\partial f_{2k-1}}{\partial x_k} = \frac{4cS}{15} \sum_{m=1}^3 (1 - 3\delta_k^m) f_{2m-1} f_{2m} \equiv F_{2k-1},$$

$$\frac{\partial f_{2k}}{\partial t} - u \frac{\partial f_{2k}}{\partial x_k} = F_{2k} \equiv F_{2k-1}, \quad k = 1, 2, 3; \quad (26)$$

Откуда, сравнивая ее с шестискоростной моделью Бродуэлла, приведенной в [6], установим, что ее правые части отличаются некоторым постоянным множителем. Это показывает почти эквивалентность этих систем друг другу.

4. Вывод системы уравнений метода дискретных ординат с восьмью узлами

Далее этот метод распространим для аппроксимации интеграла столкновения, используя инвариантную кубатурную формулу на сфере с восьмью узлами. Для этого, принимая во внимание предположение о том, что молекулы имеют одинаковую модуль скорости, запишем уравнение (1) сферической системе координат относительно переменных скоростей. После того умножим его на c^2 и проинтегрируем от $-u$ до u и введем временное обозначение:

$$\tilde{f} = \int_{-u}^u c^2 f \, dc.$$

Откуда, за \tilde{f} оставляя прежнее обозначение f , запишем односкоростное нелинейное уравнение Больцмана

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial t} + c(\omega, \frac{\partial}{\partial x}) f = c\sigma^2 \int_{\Omega} \int_{\Sigma^+} \left(f' f'_1 - f f_1 \right) |W| \sin \theta \cos \theta d\theta d\varepsilon d\omega_1, \quad (27)$$

где $\omega = \left\{ \sqrt{1 - \mu^2} \cos \varphi, \sqrt{1 - \mu^2} \sin \varphi, \mu \right\}$ – единичный вектор направления из Ω , $\Omega = \left\{ -1 \leq \mu \leq 1, \quad 0 \leq \varphi \leq 2\pi \right\}$ – единичная сфера,

$$|W| = \sqrt{2(1 - \mu_0)}, \quad d\omega_1 = d\mu_1 d\varphi_1, \mu_0 = \mu \mu_1 + \sqrt{1 - \mu^2} \sqrt{1 - \mu_1^2} \cos(\varphi - \varphi_1).$$

Отсюда с помощью замены переменной $\beta = 2 \cos^2 \theta - 1$, как в предыдущем случае, (27) перепишем в более удобном виде

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial t} + c(\omega, \frac{\partial}{\partial x}) f = \frac{c\sigma^2}{4} \int_{\Omega} \int_{S_2} \left(f' f'_1 - f f_1 \right) |W| d\beta d\varepsilon d\omega_1, \quad (28)$$

Для вычисления интеграла в правой части (28) по сфере Ω выберем следующую инвариантную кубатурную формулу относительно группы всех ортогональных преобразований октаэдра O_3G :

$$\int_{S_2} f(\omega) d\omega \cong \sum_{k=1}^8 \gamma_k f(\omega^{(k)}), \quad (29)$$

где узлами $\omega^{(k)}$ являются проекции центров двумерных граней октаэдра O_3 на S_2 , т.е.

$$O_3 G \left\{ 1/\sqrt{3}, 1/\sqrt{3}, 1/\sqrt{3} \right\} -$$

$O_3 G$ – орбита, содержащая точку $\left\{ 1/\sqrt{3}, 1/\sqrt{3}, 1/\sqrt{3} \right\}$. Точки этой орбиты имеют координаты, которые получаются из координат

$$\left\{ 1/\sqrt{3}, 1/\sqrt{3}, 1/\sqrt{3} \right\}$$

всевозможными перестановками и изменениями знаков, а коэффициенты – постоянные $\gamma_k = \frac{\pi}{2}$ для всех $k = \overline{1, 8}$.

Множество узлов кубатурной формулы обозначим через Ω_8 , тогда

$$\Omega_8 = \left\{ (1/\sqrt{3}, \pi/4); (1/\sqrt{3}, 3\pi/4); (1/\sqrt{3}, 5\pi/4); (1/\sqrt{3}, 7\pi/4); (-1/\sqrt{3}, \pi/4); (-1/\sqrt{3}, 3\pi/4); (-1/\sqrt{3}, 5\pi/4); (-1/\sqrt{3}, 7\pi/4). \right\}$$

Заметим, что элементы этого множества соответствуют группе всех ортогональных преобразований октаэдра в себя:

$$O_3 G \left\{ 1/\sqrt{3}, 1/\sqrt{3}, 1/\sqrt{3} \right\} - O_3 G - ,$$

если учтем задание единичного вектора направления

$$\omega = \left\{ \sqrt{1 - \mu^2} \cos \varphi, \sqrt{1 - \mu^2} \sin \varphi, \mu \right\}.$$

Внешний интеграл в (28), заменяя кубатурной суммой (29), получим

$$I^{(m)}(f) \cong \chi \sum_{k=1}^8 \int_{S_2} f'_m f'_k |W_k^{(m)}| d\beta d\varepsilon - 4\pi \chi f_m \sum_{k=1}^8 f_k |W_k^{(m)}|, \quad m = \overline{1, 8}, \quad (30)$$

так как $\int_{S_2} d\beta d\varepsilon = 4\pi$, где $\chi = \sigma^2 c\pi/8$, $f_m = f(\omega^{(m)})$, $f'_k = f((\omega^{(k)})')$,

$$\left. \begin{aligned} (\omega^{(m)})' &= \omega^{(m)} + \alpha(\alpha, W_k^{(m)}) \\ (\omega^{(k)})' &= \omega^{(k)} - \alpha(\alpha, W_k^{(m)}) \end{aligned} \right\}. \quad (31)$$

Нетрудно подсчитать количество внутренних интегралов по сфере S_2 для всех $m, k = \overline{1, 8}$. Оно равно 56, при $|W_k^{(m)}| = 0$, так как $m = k$. Теперь каждый интеграл по сфере S_2 необходимо заменить кубатурными суммами так, чтобы узлы, подлежащие определению, по α оставили значения переменных $(\omega^{(m)})'$, $(\omega^{(k)})'$ на множестве узлов Ω_8 исходной кубатурной формулы. Техническая трудность заключается в том, что узлы кубатурной формулы, соответствующей каждому внутреннему интегралу, определяются по разным алгоритмам.

Итак, рассмотрим первый интеграл в случае $m = 1, k = 2$:

$$I_2^{(1)}(f) \cong \chi |W_2^{(1)}| \int_{S_2} f'_1 f'_2 d\beta d\varepsilon, \quad (32)$$

где

$$f'_1 = f((\omega^{(1)})'), \quad f'_2 = f((\omega^{(2)})')$$

и потребуем выполнения условия

$$(\omega^{(1)})', (\omega^{(2)})' \in \Omega_8. \quad (33)$$

Тогда, учитывая значения единичных векторов, соответствующие $m = 1$ и $k = 2$,

$$\omega^{(1)} = (v, v, v), \quad \omega^{(2)} = (-v, v, v),$$

где $v = 1/\sqrt{3}$, и используя закон сохранения импульса (14), получим три

скалярных уравнения

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} \left(\xi^{(1)} \right)' + \left(\xi^{(2)} \right)' = 0 \\ \left(\zeta^{(1)} \right)' + \left(\zeta^{(2)} \right)' = 2v \\ \left(\eta^{(1)} \right)' + \left(\eta^{(2)} \right)' = 2v \end{array} \right\}, \quad (34)$$

где через (ξ, ζ, η) обозначены неизвестные компоненты единичных векторов $(\omega^{(1)})', (\omega^{(2)})'$. Очевидно, что эта система имеет бесконечно много решений. Мы определим всевозможные решения системы уравнений (31), удовлетворяющие условию (30). Рассматриваемому случаю соответствует только одно решение:

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} \left(\xi^{(1)} \right)' = -\left(\xi^{(2)} \right)' = -v \\ \left(\zeta^{(1)} \right)' = \left(\zeta^{(2)} \right)' = v \\ \left(\eta^{(1)} \right)' = \left(\eta^{(2)} \right)' = v \end{array} \right\}$$

или

$$(\omega^{(1)})' = (-v, v, v) \implies f_2; \quad (\omega^{(2)})' = (v, v, v) \implies f_1,$$

причем, $|W_2^{(1)}| = 2v$. Тем самым, из системы

$$\alpha(\alpha, W_k^{(m)}) = 0.5[W_k^{(m)} - (W_k^{(m)})'] \quad (35)$$

получим систему трех нелинейных уравнений для определения α :

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} \alpha_1^2 = 1 \\ \alpha_1 \alpha_2 = 0 \\ \alpha_1 \alpha_3 = 0 \end{array} \right\}.$$

Откуда

$$\alpha^{(1)} = (-1, 0, 0); \quad \alpha^{(2)} = (1, 0, 0).$$

Тогда, используя кубатурную формулу инвариантную относительно группы вращений R_3 вокруг оси, проходящей через начало координат и точку α , запишем приближенное выражение для интеграла (29):

$$I_2^{(1)}(f) \cong 8\pi v \chi 2 f_1 f_2. \quad (36)$$

Теперь рассмотрим интеграл в случае $m = 1, k = 3$:

$$I_3^{(1)}(f) \cong \chi |W_3^{(1)}| \int_{S_2} f'_1 f'_3 d\beta d\varepsilon, \quad (37)$$

где

$$f'_1 = f((\omega^{(1)})'), \quad f'_3 = f((\omega^{(3)})').$$

Тогда, опять используя значения единичных векторов при $m = 1$ и $k = 3$:

$$\omega^{(1)} = (v, v, v); \quad \omega^{(1)} = (-v, -v, v)$$

и закон сохранения импульса (12), имеем

$$\left. \begin{aligned} (\xi^{(1)})' &+ (\xi^{(3)})' = 0 \\ (\zeta^{(1)})' &+ (\zeta^{(3)})' = 0 \\ (\eta^{(1)})' &+ (\eta^{(3)})' = 2v \end{aligned} \right\}. \quad (38)$$

Из бесконечного числа решений этой системы, требуя выполнение следующего условия:

$$(\omega^{(1)})', (\omega^{(3)})' \in \Omega_8,$$

выделим возможные три решения и расположим их в таблице.

(38)			
	1	2	3
$(\omega^{(1)})'$	$(-v, -v, 0)$	$(-v, v, v)$	$(v, -v, v)$
$(\omega^{(3)})'$	(v, v, v)	$(v, -v, v)$	$(-v, v, v)$
f'_3	f_3	f_2	f_4
f'_1	f_1	f_4	f_2

(39)

Узлы α определяемой кубатурной формулы для вычисления интеграла (37), соответствующие решению системы (38), приведенной в таблице (39), находим из решения следующей системы уравнений:

$$2\alpha \left(\alpha, W_3^{(1)} \right) = W_3^{(1)} - \left(W_3^{(1)} \right)' . \quad (40)$$

Откуда, пользуясь тем, что

$$W_3^{(1)} = (2v, 2v, 0); \quad W_3^{(1)}' = (-2v, -2v, 0),$$

получим

$$\alpha_1 = (1/\sqrt{2}, 1/\sqrt{2}, 0); \quad \alpha_2 = (-1/\sqrt{2}, -1/\sqrt{2}, 0).$$

Таким же образом, решая (40) для остальных двух решений системы уравнений (38), приведенной в таблице (39), определим α :

$$\alpha_3 = (1, 0, 0); \quad \alpha_4 = (-1, 0, 0),$$

$$\alpha_5 = (0, 1, 0); \quad \alpha_6 = (1, -1, 0).$$

Найдены шесть узлов определяемой кубатурной формулы для вычисления интеграла (37), причем они содержатся в двух орбитах O_3G , т.е. кубатурная формула имеет два коэффициента. И интеграл (37) заменяется кубатурной суммой с коэффициентами $\gamma_j = 4\pi/6$:

$$I_3^{(1)} \cong 4\sqrt{2}/3\pi v \chi (2f_1 f_3 + 4f_2 f_4). \quad (41)$$

Аналогичным способом находим кубатурные формулы для остальных интегралов при $k = \overline{4, 8}$:

$$\begin{aligned} I_4^{(1)}(f) &\cong 4\pi v \chi (2f_1 f_4); \\ I_5^{(1)}(f) &\cong 4\pi v \chi (2f_1 f_5); \\ I_6^{(1)}(f) &\cong 4\sqrt{2}/3\pi v \chi (2f_1 f_6 + 4f_2 f_5); \\ I_7^{(1)}(f) &\cong 8\sqrt{3}/7\pi v \chi (2f_1 f_7 + 2f_2 f_8 + 2f_4 f_6 + 2f_3 f_5); \\ I_8^{(1)}(f) &\cong 4\sqrt{2}/3\pi v \chi (2f_1 f_8 + 4f_4 f_5). \end{aligned} \quad (42)$$

Из нелинейного уравнения Больцмана (28) при $\omega^{(1)}$, используя (30), а интеграл в правой части его соответственно заменяя кубатурными суммами (30), (36) и (41), (42), получаем первое уравнение системы уравнений метода дискретных ординат:

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial f_1}{\partial t} + c(\omega^{(1)}, \frac{\partial}{\partial x}) f_1 &= cS\pi/14(f_3f_5 + f_4f_6 + f_2f_8 - 3f_1f_7) + \\ &+ cS\pi\sqrt{2}/(6\sqrt{3})(f_2f_4 + f_2f_5 + f_4f_5 - f_1f_3 - f_1f_6 - f_1f_8); \end{aligned}$$

Этим методом для остальных значений $m = \overline{2, 8}$ получим семь уравнений метода дискретных ординат. Объединяя полученные уравнения в одну систему, окончательно запишем

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial f_1}{\partial t} + c(\omega^{(1)}, \frac{\partial}{\partial x}) f_1 &= cS\pi/14(f_3f_5 + f_4f_6 + f_2f_8 - 3f_1f_7) + \\ &+ cS\pi\sqrt{2}/(6\sqrt{3})(f_2f_4 + f_2f_5 + f_4f_5 - f_1f_3 - f_1f_6 - f_1f_8); \\ \frac{\partial f_2}{\partial t} + c(\omega^{(2)}, \frac{\partial}{\partial x}) f_2 &= cS\pi/14(f_1f_7 + f_3f_5 + f_4f_6 - 3f_2f_8) + \\ &+ cS\pi\sqrt{2}/(6\sqrt{3})(f_1f_3 + f_3f_6 + f_1f_6 - f_2f_4 - f_2f_5 - f_2f_7); \\ \frac{\partial f_3}{\partial t} + c(\omega^{(3)}, \frac{\partial}{\partial x}) f_3 &= cS\pi/14(f_1f_7 + f_2f_8 + f_4f_6 - 3f_3f_5) + \\ &+ cS\pi\sqrt{2}/(6\sqrt{3})(f_2f_4 + f_2f_7 + f_4f_7 - f_3f_8 - f_3f_6 - f_3f_1); \\ \frac{\partial f_4}{\partial t} + c(\omega^{(4)}, \frac{\partial}{\partial x}) f_4 &= cS\pi/14(f_1f_7 + f_2f_8 + f_1f_5 - 3f_4f_6) + \\ &+ cS\pi\sqrt{2}/(6\sqrt{3})(f_1f_3 + f_1f_8 + f_3f_8 - f_2f_4 - f_4f_5 - f_4f_7); \\ \frac{\partial f_5}{\partial t} + c(\omega^{(5)}, \frac{\partial}{\partial x}) f_5 &= cS\pi/14(f_2f_8 + f_1f_7 + f_4f_6 - 3f_3f_5) + \\ &+ cS\pi\sqrt{2}/(6\sqrt{3})(f_1f_6 + f_1f_8 + f_6f_8 - f_2f_5 - f_4f_5 - f_5f_7); \\ \frac{\partial f_6}{\partial t} + c(\omega^{(6)}, \frac{\partial}{\partial x}) f_6 &= cS\pi/14(f_2f_8 + f_1f_7 + f_3f_5 - 3f_4f_6) + \\ &+ cS\pi\sqrt{2}/(6\sqrt{3})(f_2f_5 + f_2f_7 + f_5f_7 - f_1f_6 - f_3f_6 - f_6f_8); \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\partial f_7}{\partial t} + c(\omega^{(7)}, \frac{\partial}{\partial x}) f_7 &= cS\pi/14(f_2f_8 + f_3f_5 + f_4f_5 - 3f_1f_7) + \\ &+ cS\pi\sqrt{2}/(6\sqrt{3})(f_3f_8 + f_3f_6 + f_6f_8 - f_1f_7 - f_5f_7 - f_4f_7); \\ \frac{\partial f_8}{\partial t} + c(\omega^{(8)}, \frac{\partial}{\partial x}) f_8 &= cS\pi/14(f_1f_7 + f_3f_5 + f_4f_6 - 3f_2f_8) + \\ &+ cS\pi\sqrt{2}/(6\sqrt{3})(f_4f_5 + f_4f_7 + f_5f_7 - f_1f_8 - f_3f_8 - f_6f_8). \end{aligned}$$

Сравнивая эту систему с восемискоростной моделью Бродуэлла из работы [6], установим, что ее правые части определены с точностью до постоянного множителя. Чтобы это увидеть, необходимо заметить следующие расхождения в обозначениях:

$$f_1 = \tilde{f}_2; \quad f_2 = \tilde{f}_1; \quad f_5 = \tilde{f}_4; \quad f_4 = \tilde{f}_5.$$

У остальных функций распределения индексы совпадают, где \tilde{f} – функция распределения в модели Бродуэлла.

ЛИТЕРАТУРА

- 1 Марчук Г.И. Методы расчета ядерных реакторов. – М.: Госатомиздат, 1961.
- 2 Broadwell I.E. Study of rarefied shear flow by the discrete velocity method // J. Fluid Mech. – 1964. – V. 19. – P. 401-414.
- 3 Карлеман Т. Математические задачи кинетической теории газов. – М.: ИЛ, 1960. – 150 с.
- 4 Соболев С.Л. О формулах механических кубатур на поверхности сферы // Сиб. мат. журнал. – 1962. – Т. 3, № 5. – С. 769-796.
- 5 Мысовских И.П. Интерполяционные кубатурные формулы. – М.: Наука, 1981. – 336 с.
- 6 Sultangazin U.M. Discrete Nonlinear Models of the Boltzmann Equation. – М.: Nauka, 1987. – 192 р.
- 7 Акыш А.Ш. Сходимость метода расщепления для нелинейного уравнения Больцмана // Сиб. журн. вычисл. математики РАН. Сиб. отд., Новосибирск. – 2013. – Т. 16, № 2. – С. 123-131. Akysh A.Sh. Convergence of Splitting Method for the Nonlinear Boltzmann Equation // Numerical Analysis and Application. – 2013. – V. 6, No. 2. – P. 111-118.

Статья поступила в редакцию 30.03.2017

Akysh A.Sh. ON THE METHOD OF DISCRETE ORDINATES FOR
NONLINEAR BOLTZMANN EQUATION

The possibility of obtaining non-linear model systems of equations from nonlinear Boltzmann equation, using the simplest invariant cubature formulas for the calculation of the collision integral, i.e. the simplest version of the discrete ordinate method for the nonlinear Boltzmann equation is proposed.

Ақыш Ә.Ш. БЕЙСЫЗЫҚТЫ БОЛЬЦМАН ТЕНДЕУІ ҮШІН ДИС-
КРЕТТИ ОРДИНАТАЛАР ӘДІСІ ТУРАЛЫ

Бейсызықты Больцман теңдеуінен қақтығысулар интегралын есептеу-
ге арналған қарапайым инварианттық кубатуралық формулаларды қол-
дана отырып, бейсызықты моделдік теңдеулер жүйелерін алу мүмкіндігі
көрсетілген, яғни, бейсызықты Больцман теңдеуі үшін дискретті ордина-
талар әдісінің қарапайым нұсқасы ұсынылған.

О РАЗРЕШИМОСТИ СЕМЕЙСТВА ПЕРИОДИЧЕСКИХ КРАЕВЫХ ЗАДАЧ ДЛЯ ДИФФЕРЕНЦИАЛЬНЫХ УРАВНЕНИЙ С ЗАПАЗДЫВАЮЩИМ АРГУМЕНТОМ

А.Т. Асанова¹, Н.Б. Искакова²

^{1,2}Институт математики и математического моделирования
050010, Алматы, ул. Пушкина, 125, e-mail: anarasanova@list.ru; assanova@math.kz

²Казахский национальный педагогический университет им. Абая
050012, Алматы, пр. Толе би, 56, e-mail: narkesh@mail.ru

Аннотация: Исследуется семейство периодических краевых задач для системы дифференциальных уравнений с запаздывающим аргументом. Построены алгоритмы нахождения решений рассматриваемой задачи и доказана их сходимость. Установлены условия разрешимости семейства периодических краевых задач для системы дифференциальных уравнений с запаздывающим аргументом в терминах исходных данных.

Ключевые слова: Дифференциальное уравнение, запаздывающий аргумент, периодическая краевая задача, алгоритм, параметр, разрешимость.

1. ВВЕДЕНИЕ, ПОСТАНОВКА ЗАДАЧИ

Многочисленные задачи приложения такие, как задачи популяционной динамики, управления техническими системами, задачи физики, математической экономики, экологии и др. наук, вариационные задачи, связанные с процессами регулирования, задачи оптимального управления системами с последействием приводят к краевым задачам для дифференциальных уравнений с отклоняющимся аргументом [1]–[3]. Одной из активно развивающейся областей теории дифференциальных уравнений с отклоняющимся аргументом является теория краевых задач для дифференциальных уравнений с запаздывающим аргументом [1], [3]. Ранее в

Keywords: *Differential equation, delayed argument, periodic boundary value problem, algorithm, parameter, solvability.*

2010 Mathematics Subject Classification: 34A30, 34C25, 34K06, 34K13.

Funding: Комитет науки Министерства образования и науки РК, Грант № 0822/ГФ4.

© А.Т. Асанова, Н.Б. Искакова, 2017.

работах [4]–[7] были исследованы вопросы существования, единственности решения периодической краевой задачи для системы дифференциальных уравнений с запаздывающим аргументом, а также способы нахождения приближенных решений указанной задачи. Были установлены достаточные условия однозначной корректной разрешимости периодической краевой задачи для системы дифференциальных уравнений с запаздывающим аргументом в терминах исходных данных. Предложены алгоритмы метода параметризации [8] нахождения решения рассматриваемой задачи и доказана их сходимость. Полученные результаты были распространены на периодические краевые задачи для систем нелинейных дифференциальных уравнений с запаздывающим аргументом [9]. Периодические краевые задачи для гиперболических уравнений с запаздывающим аргументом находят широкое применение в различных прикладных задачах [1]. Как было установлено ранее, разрешимость нелокальных краевых задач для систем гиперболических уравнений со смешанными производными тесно связана с разрешимостью семейства краевых задач для обыкновенных дифференциальных уравнений [10]. Аналогично, условия разрешимости периодической краевой задачи для гиперболических уравнений с запаздывающим аргументом также связаны с разрешимостью семейства периодических краевых задач для обыкновенных дифференциальных уравнений с запаздывающим аргументом [1]. Поэтому в данной работе исследуются вопросы существования единственного решения семейства периодических краевых задач для обыкновенных дифференциальных уравнений с запаздывающим аргументом и способы нахождения его решений. Построены алгоритмы нахождения решений семейств периодических краевых задач для дифференциальных уравнений с запаздывающим аргументом и доказана их сходимость. Установлены условия разрешимости периодических краевых задач для уравнений гиперболического типа с запаздывающим аргументом.

В области $\Omega^\tau = [-\tau, T] \times [0, \omega]$ рассматривается семейство периодических краевых задач для системы линейных дифференциальных уравнений с запаздывающим аргументом

$$\frac{\partial v(t, x)}{\partial t} = A(t, x)v(t, x) + B(t, x)v(t - \tau, x) + f(t, x), \quad (1)$$

$$(t, x) \in [0, T] \times [0, \omega], \quad v \in R^n,$$

$$v(z, x) = \text{diag}[v(0, x)] \cdot \varphi(z), \quad z \in [-\tau, 0], \quad x \in [0, \omega], \quad (2)$$

$$v(0, x) = v(T, x), \quad x \in [0, \omega], \quad (3)$$

где $(n \times n)$ -матрицы $A(t, x)$, $B(t, x)$ и вектор-функция $f(t, x)$ непрерывны на $\Omega = [0, T] \times [0, \omega]$ $\varphi(t)$ – непрерывно дифференцируемая вектор-функция, заданная на начальном множестве $[-\tau, 0]$ такая, что $\varphi_i(0) = 1, i = 1, 2, \dots, n, \tau > 0$ – постоянное запаздывание,

$$\|A(t, x)\| = \max_{i=1, n} \sum_{j=1}^n \|a_{ij}(t, x)\| \leq \alpha(x),$$

$$\|B(t, x)\| = \max_{i=1, n} \sum_{j=1}^n \|b_{ij}(t, x)\| \leq \beta(x),$$

где $\alpha(x), \beta(x)$ – положительные непрерывные на $[0, \omega]$ функции.

Решением семейства краевых задач (1)–(3) является непрерывная на Ω_τ , непрерывно дифференцируемая на $\Omega_\tau \setminus \{0\}$ вектор-функция $v(t, x)$, удовлетворяющая дифференциальному уравнению (1) и имеющая на линиях $t = 0, t = T$ значения $v(0, x), v(T, x)$, для которых справедливы равенства (2), (3).

Через $C(\Omega, R^n)$ обозначим пространство непрерывных на Ω функций $v : \Omega \rightarrow R^n$ с нормой $\|v\|_1 = \max_{(t, x) \in \Omega} \|v(t, x)\|$.

2. СХЕМА МЕТОДА И СВЕДЕНИЕ К ЭКВИВАЛЕНТНОЙ ЗАДАЧЕ

Возьмем шаг $h = \frac{\tau}{l} : N\tau = T, l \in \mathbb{N}$, и произведем разбиение следующим образом:

$$[-\tau, 0] \times [0, \omega] \cup [0, T) \times [0, \omega] = \bigcup_{s=l}^1 [-t_s, -t_{s-1}] \times [0, \omega] \bigcup_{r=1}^{lN} [t_{r-1}, t_r] \times [0, \omega],$$

где $t_0 = 0, -t_s = -sh, s = \overline{1, l}, t_r = rh, r = \overline{1, lN}$.

Введем пространство $C(\Omega, t_r, R^{nlN})$ систем функций $v([t], x) = (v_1(t, x), v_2(t, x), \dots, v_{lN}(t, x))'$, где функции $v_r(t, x)$ непрерывны на $[t_{r-1}, t_r] \times [0, \omega]$

и имеют конечный левосторонний предел $\lim_{t \rightarrow t_r - 0} v_r(t, x)$ при всех $r = \overline{1, lN}$ с нормой $\|v([\cdot], x)\|_2 = \max_{r=1, lN} \sup_{t \in [t_{r-1}, t_r]} \|v_r(t, x)\|$.

Сужение функции $v(t, x)$ на r -ую подобласть $\Omega_r = [t_{r-1}, t_r] \times [0, \omega]$ обозначим через $v_r(t, x)$, $r = \overline{1, lN}$. Через $\varphi_s(t)$, $s = 1, 2, \dots, l$, обозначим сужение начальной функции $\varphi(t)$ на s -ый интервал $[-t_{l-(s-1)}, -t_{l-s}]$. Тогда задача (1)–(3) сводится к эквивалентной многоточечной краевой задаче

$$\frac{\partial v_r(t, x)}{\partial t} = A(t, x)v_r(t, x) + B(t, x)v_r(t - \tau, x) + f(t, x), \quad (4)$$

$$(t, x) \in \Omega_r, \quad r = \overline{1, l},$$

$$\frac{\partial v_r(t, x)}{\partial t} = A(t, x)v_r(t, x) + B(t, x)v_{r-l}(t - \tau, x) + f(t, x), \quad (5)$$

$$(t, x) \in \Omega_r, \quad r = \overline{l+1, lN},$$

$$v_s(z, x) = \text{diag}[v_1(0, x)] \cdot \varphi_s(z), \quad z \in [-t_{l-(s-1)}, -t_{l-s}), \quad (6)$$

$$x \in [0, \omega], \quad s = \overline{1, l},$$

$$v_1(0, x) = \lim_{t \rightarrow T-0} v_{lN}(t, x), \quad x \in [0, \omega], \quad (7)$$

$$\lim_{s \rightarrow t_s - 0} v_s(t, x) = v_{s+1}(t_s, x), \quad x \in [0, \omega], \quad s = \overline{1, lN-1}, \quad (8)$$

где (8) – условия склеивания решения во внутренних линиях разбиения области Ω .

Решением задачи (4)–(8) является система функций $v([t], x) = (v_1(t, x), v_2(t, x), \dots, v_{lN}(t, x))' \in C(\Omega, t_r, R^{nlN})$ с непрерывными на $[-t_{l-(r-1)}, -t_{l-r}] \times [0, \omega]$ функциями $v_r(t, x)$, $r = \overline{1, l}$ удовлетворяющими условию (6), с непрерывно дифференцируемыми на Ω_r функциями $v_r(t, x)$, $r = \overline{1, lN}$, удовлетворяющими системе дифференциальных уравнений с запаздывающим аргументом (4), (5) и условиям (7), (8). На линии $t = t_{r-1}$ дифференциальным уравнениям с запаздывающим аргументом (4), (5) удовлетворяет правосторонняя производная функции $v_r(t, x)$.

Через $\lambda_r(x)$ обозначим значение функции $v_r(t, x)$, $r = \overline{1, lN}$, на линии $t = t_{r-1}$ и на каждой подобласти Ω_r произведем замену функцией $u_r(t, x) =$

$v_r(t, x) = \lambda_r(x)$. Тогда задача (4)–(8) сводится к эквивалентной краевой задаче с параметром

$$\frac{\partial u_r(t, x)}{\partial t} = A(t, x)(v_r(t, x) + \lambda_r(x)) + B(t, x)\text{diag}[\varphi_r(t - \tau)]\lambda_1(x) + f(t, x), \quad (9)$$

$$(t, x) \in \Omega_r, \quad r = \overline{1, l},$$

$$\frac{\partial u_r(t, x)}{\partial t} = A(t, x)(u_r(t, x) + \lambda_r(x)) + B(t, x)(u_{r-l}(t - \tau, x) + \lambda_{r-l}(x)) + f(t, x), \quad (10)$$

$$(t, x) \in \Omega_r, \quad r = \overline{l+1, lN},$$

$$u_r(t_{r-1}, x) = 0, \quad r = \overline{1, lN}, \quad x \in [0, \omega], \quad (11)$$

$$\lambda_1(x) = \lambda_{lN}(x) + \lim_{t \rightarrow T-0} u_{lN}(t, x), \quad x \in [0, \omega], \quad (12)$$

$$\lambda_s(x) + \lim_{t \rightarrow t_s-0} u_s(t, x) = \lambda_{s+1}(x), \quad s = \overline{1, lN-1}, \quad x \in [0, \omega]. \quad (13)$$

Решением задачи (9)–(13) является пара $(\lambda(x), u([t], x))$ с элементами $\lambda(x) = (\lambda_1(x), \lambda_2(x), \dots, \lambda_{lN}(x))' \in C([0, \omega], R^{nlN})$, $u([t], x) = (u_1(t, x), u_2(t, x), \dots, u_{lN}(t, x))' \in C(\Omega, t_r, R^{nlN})$, где функции $u_r(t, x)$, $r = \overline{1, lN}$ непрерывны на $[-\tau, T] \times [0, \omega]$, непрерывно дифференцируемы на Ω и при $\lambda_r(x) = \lambda_r^*(x)$, $\lambda_{r-l}(x) = \lambda_{r-l}^*(x)$, $u_{r-l}(t - \tau, x) = u_{r-l}^*(t - \tau, x)$, $r = \overline{1, lN}$, удовлетворяют системе дифференциальных уравнений (9), (10) и условиям (11)–(13).

Если пара $(\lambda(x), u([t], x))$, где $\lambda(x) = (\lambda_1(x), \lambda_2(x), \dots, \lambda_{lN}(x))'$, $u([t], x) = (u_1(t, x), u_2(t, x), \dots, u_{lN}(t, x))'$ – решение задачи (9)–(13), то система функций $v([t], x) = (\lambda_1(x) + u_1(t, x), \lambda_2(x) + u_2(t, x), \dots, \lambda_{lN}(x) + u_{lN}(t, x))'$ будет решением задачи (4)–(8). И, наоборот, если $\tilde{v}([t], x) = (\tilde{v}_1(t, x), \tilde{v}_2(t, x), \dots, \tilde{v}_{lN}(t, x))'$ – решение задачи (4)–(8), то пара $(\lambda(x), \tilde{u}([t], x))$ – решение задачи (9)–(13), где $\lambda(x) = (\tilde{v}_1(t_0, x), \tilde{v}_2(t_1, x), \dots, \tilde{v}_{lN}(t_{lN-1}, x))'$, $\tilde{u}([t], x) = (\tilde{v}_1(t, x) - \tilde{v}_1(t_0, x), \tilde{v}_2(t, x) - \tilde{v}_2(t_1, x), \dots, \tilde{v}_{lN}(t, x) - \tilde{v}_{lN}(t_{lN-1}, x))'$.

В задаче (9)–(13) появились начальные условия (11), которые позволяют определить неизвестные функции из семейства интегральных уравнений Вольтерра второго рода:

функцию $u_r(t, x)$, $t \in \Omega_r$, $r = \overline{1, l}$, при фиксированном $\lambda_r(x)$ определяем из уравнения

$$\begin{aligned} u_r(t, x) &= \int_{t_{r-1}}^t A(s, x)[u_r(s, x) + \lambda_r(x)]ds + \\ &+ \int_{t_{r-1}}^t B(s, x)\Phi_r(s - \tau)\lambda_1(x)ds + \int_{t_{r-1}}^t f(s, x)ds, \end{aligned} \quad (14)$$

где $\Phi_r(t - \tau) = diag[\varphi_r(t - \tau)]$ – диагональная матрица размерности $(n \times n)$; функцию $u_r(t, x)$, $t \in \Omega_r$, $r = \overline{l+1, lN}$, при фиксированных $\lambda_r(x)$, $\lambda_{r-l}(x)$, $u_{r-l}(t - \tau, x)$ определяем из уравнения

$$\begin{aligned} u_r(t, x) &= \int_{t_{r-1}}^t A(s, x)[u_r(s, x) + \lambda_r(x)]ds + \\ &+ \int_{t_{r-1}}^t B(s, x)[u_{r-l}(s - \tau, x) + \lambda_{r-l}(x)]ds + \int_{t_{r-1}}^t f(s, x)ds, \end{aligned} \quad (15)$$

где пара $(\lambda_r(x), u_r(t, x))$, $r = \overline{1, l}$ удовлетворяет (14), а пара $(\lambda_{r-l}(x), u_{r-l}(t, x))$, $r = l+1, \dots, l(N-1)$, удовлетворяет уравнению

$$\begin{aligned} u_{r-l}(t, x) &= \int_{t_{r-l-1}}^t A(s, x)[u_{r-l}(s, x) + \lambda_{r-l}(x)]ds + \\ &+ \int_{t_{r-l-1}}^t B(s, x)[u_{r-2l}(s - \tau, x) + \lambda_{r-2l}(x)]ds + \int_{t_{r-l-1}}^t f(s, x)ds, \end{aligned}$$

$t \in [t_{r-l-1}, t_{r-l}]$, $x \in [0, \omega]$.

В уравнении (14) вместо $u_r(s, x)$ подставляя правую часть этого же уравнения и повторив процесс ν ($\nu = 1, 2, \dots$) раз, получаем представление функции $u_r(t)$:

$$u_r(t, x) = D_{\nu r}(t, t, x) \cdot \lambda_r(x) + E_{\nu r}(t, t, x) \cdot \lambda_1(x) + F_{\nu r}(t, x, f(t, x)) +$$

$$+G_{\nu r}(t, x, u_r(t, x)), \quad t \in \Omega_r, \quad r = \overline{1, l}. \quad (16)$$

Аналогично поступив с правой частью равенства (15) и при этом подставляя выражения ранее найденных функций $u_{il+j}(t, x)$, $t \in [t_{il+j-1}, t_{il+j}]$, $x \in [0, \omega]$, $i = 0, 1, \dots, N - 2$, $j = 1, 2, \dots, l$, получим следующее представление для функций $u_{il+j}(t, x)$ вида:

$$\begin{aligned} u_{il+j}(t, x) = & D_{\nu, il+j}(t, t, x) \cdot \lambda_{il+j}(x) + P_{\nu, il+j}^i[t, E_{\nu, il+j}(t, t - i\tau, x)] \cdot \lambda_1(x) + \\ & + \sum_{k=1}^i P_{\nu, il+j}^{k-1}[t, H_{\nu, il+j}(t, t - (k-1)\tau, x) + \\ & + P_{\nu, il+j}[t, D_{\nu, il+j}(t, t - k\tau, x)] \cdot \lambda_{(i-k)l+j}(x) + \\ & + \sum_{k=0}^i P_{\nu, il+j}^k[t, F_{\nu, il+j}(t, x, f(t, x)) + G_{\nu, il+j}(t, x, u_{(i-k)l+j}(t - k\tau, x))], \end{aligned} \quad (17)$$

$t \in [t_{il+j-1}, t_{il+j}]$, $x \in [0, \omega]$, $i = 1, 2, \dots, N - 1$, $j = 1, 2, \dots, l$,

где

$$\begin{aligned} D_{\nu, il+j}(t, t - n\tau, x) = & \sum_{k=0}^{\nu-1} \int_{t_{il+j-1}}^t A(s_1 - n\tau, x) \dots \int_{t_{il+j-1}}^{s_k} A(s_{k+1} - n\tau, x) ds_{k+1} \dots ds_1, \\ H_{\nu, il+j}(t, t - n\tau, x) = & \int_{t_{il+j-1}}^t B(s_1 - n\tau, x) ds_1 + \sum_{k=1}^{\nu-1} \int_{t_{il+j-1}}^t A(s_1 - n\tau, x) \dots \\ & \dots \int_{t_{il+j-1}}^{s_{k-1}} A(s_k - n\tau, x) \int_{t_{il+j-1}}^{s_k} B(s_{k+1} - n\tau, x) ds_{k+1} ds_k \dots ds_1, \\ F_{\nu, il+j}(t, x, f(t - n\tau, x)) = & \int_{t_{il+j-1}}^t f(s_1 - n\tau, x) ds_1 + \sum_{k=1}^{\nu-1} \int_{t_{il+j-1}}^t A(s_1 - n\tau, x) \dots \\ & \dots \int_{t_{il+j-1}}^{s_{k-1}} A(s_k - n\tau, x) \int_{t_{il+j-1}}^{s_k} f(s_{k+1} - n\tau, x) ds_{k+1} ds_k \dots ds_1, \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
G_{\nu,il+j}(t,x,u_{il+j}(t-n\tau,x)) &= \int_{t_{il+j-1}}^t A(s_1 - n\tau, x) \dots \\
&\dots \int_{t_{il+j-1}}^{s_{\nu-2}} A(s_{\nu-1} - n\tau, x) \int_{t_{il+j-1}}^{s_{\nu-1}} A(s_\nu - n\tau, x) u_{il+j}(s_\nu, x) ds_\nu ds_{\nu-1} \dots ds_1, \\
P_{\nu,il+j}(t, u_{(i-1)l+j}(t-n\tau)) &= \int_{t_{il+j-1}}^t B(s_1 - (n-1)\tau, x) u_{(i-1)l+j}(s_1 - n\tau, x) ds_1 + \\
&+ \sum_{k=1}^{\nu-1} \int_{t_{il+j-1}}^{s_k} A(s_1 - (n-1)\tau, x) \dots \int_{t_{il+j-1}}^{s_{k-1}} A(s_k - (n-1)\tau, x) \times \\
&\times \int_{t_{il+j-1}}^{s_k} B(s_{k+1} - (n-1)\tau, x) u_{(i-1)l+j}(s_{k+1} - n\tau, x) ds_{k+1} ds_k \dots ds_1, \\
E_{\nu,il+j}(t, t-n\tau, x) &= \int_{t_{il+j-1}}^t B(s_1 - n\tau, x) \Phi_j(s_1 - (n+1)\tau) ds_1 + \\
&+ \sum_{k=1}^{\nu-1} \int_{t_{il+j-1}}^{s_k} A(s_1 - n\tau, x) \dots \int_{t_{il+j-1}}^{s_{k-1}} A(s_k - n\tau, x) \times \\
&\times \int_{t_{il+j-1}}^{s_k} B(s_{k+1} - n\tau, x) \Phi_j(s_{k+1} - (n+1)\tau) ds_{k+1} ds_k \dots ds_1,
\end{aligned}$$

$n = \overline{0, i}$, $i = \overline{1, N-1}$, $j = \overline{1, l}$, $P^0[t, y] = y$, $P^k(t, y) = P[t, P^{k-1}[t, y]]$.

Существование пределов $\lim_{t \rightarrow t_r-0} D_{\nu r}(t, t, x)$, $\lim_{t \rightarrow t_r-0} F_{\nu r}(t, x, f)$, $\lim_{t \rightarrow t_r-0} E_{\nu r}(t, x)$, $\lim_{t \rightarrow t_r-0} H_{\nu r}(t, x)$ следует из непрерывности $\varphi(t)$ на $[-\tau, 0]$ и $A(t, x)$, $B(t, x)$, $f(t, x)$ на Ω (тем самым и на Ω_r). Так как функция $u_r(t, x)$ непрерывна на Ω_r и существует $\lim_{t \rightarrow t_r-0} u_r(t, x)$, то доопределив $u_r(t, x)$ при

$t = t_r$ ее левосторонним пределом, получим, что она непрерывна и на $[t_{r-1}, t_r] \times [0, \omega]$. Отсюда и из непрерывности $A(t, x)$, $B(t, x)$, $\varphi(t)$ следует существование пределов $\lim_{t \rightarrow t_r - 0} G_{\nu r}(t, x, u)$, $\lim_{t \rightarrow t_r - 0} P_{\nu r}(t, x, u(t - \tau, x))$.

Переходя в (16), (17) к пределу при $t \rightarrow t_r - 0$, находим

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{t \rightarrow t_r - 0} u_r(t, x) &= D_{\nu r}(t_r, t, x) \cdot \lambda_r(x) + E_{\nu r}(t_r, t, x) \cdot \lambda_1(x) + \\ &+ F_{\nu r}(t_r, x, f(t, x)) + G_{\nu r}(t_r, x, u_r(t, x)), \quad r = \overline{1, l}, \end{aligned} \quad (18)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{t \rightarrow t_{il+j} - 0} u_{il+j}(t, x) &= D_{\nu, il+j}(t_{il+j}, t, x) \cdot \lambda_{il+j}(x) + \\ &+ \sum_{k=1}^i P_{\nu, il+j}^{k-1}[t_{il+j}, H_{\nu, il+j}(t, t - (k-1)\tau, x)] + \\ &+ P_{\nu, il+j}[t, D_{\nu, il+j}(t, t - k\tau, x)] \cdot \lambda_{(i-k)l+j}(x) + \\ &+ P_{\nu, il+j}^i[t_{il+j}, E_{\nu, il+j}(t, t - i\tau, x)] \cdot \lambda_1(x) + \sum_{k=0}^i P_{\nu, il+j}^k[t_{il+j}, F_{\nu, il+j}(t, x, f(t, x))] + \\ &+ G_{\nu, il+j}(t, x, u_{(i-k)l+j}(t - k\tau, x)], \quad i = \overline{1, N-1}, \quad j = \overline{1, l}. \end{aligned} \quad (19)$$

Подставляя в граничные условия (12) и условия склеивания (13) вместо $\lim_{t \rightarrow t_r - 0} u_r(t, x)$, $r = \overline{1, lN}$, и $u_{r+1}(t_r, x)$ им соответствующие правые части (18), (19), получим систему линейных уравнений относительно неизвестных параметров $\lambda_1(x)$, $\lambda_2(x)$, \dots , $\lambda_{lN}(x)$ вида

$$\begin{aligned} &(I - P_{\nu, lN}^{N-1}[T, E_{\nu, lN}(t, t - (N-1)\tau, x)]) \cdot \lambda_1(x) - \\ &- \sum_{k=1}^{N-1} P_{\nu, lN}^{k-1}[T, H_{\nu, lN}(t, t - (k-1)\tau, x)] + \\ &+ P_{\nu, lN}[t, D_{\nu, lN}(t, t - k\tau, x)] \cdot \lambda_{(N-1-k)l+l}(x) - (I + D_{\nu, lN}(T, t, x)) \cdot \lambda_{lN}(x) = \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{N-1} P_{\nu, lN}^k[T, F_{\nu, lN}(t, x, f(t - k\tau, x)) + G_{\nu, lN}(t, x, u_{(i-k)l+l}(t - k\tau, x))], \\ &E_{\nu, j}(t_j, t, x) \cdot \lambda_1(x) + (I + D_{\nu, j}(t_j, t, x)) \cdot \lambda_j(x) - \lambda_{j+1}(x) = \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&= -F_{\nu,j}(t_j, x, f(t, x)) - G_{\nu,j}(t_j, t, u_j(t, x)), \quad j = \overline{1, l}, \\
P_{\nu,il+j}^i &\left[t_{il+j}, E_{\nu,il+j}(t, t - i\tau, x) \right] \cdot \lambda_1(x) + (I + D_{\nu,il+j}(t_{il+j}, t, x)) \cdot \lambda_{il+j}(x) - \\
&- \lambda_{il+j+1}(x) + \sum_{k=1}^i P_{\nu,il+j}^{k-1} \left[t_{il+j}, H_{\nu,il+j}(t, t - (k-1)\tau, x) \right] + \\
&+ P_{\nu,il+j} \left[t, D_{\nu,il+j}(t, t - k\tau, x) \right] \cdot \lambda_{(i-k)l+j}(x) = \\
&= - \sum_{k=0}^i P_{\nu,il+j}^k \left[t_{il+j}, F_{\nu,il+j}(t, x, f(t - k\tau, x)) + G_{\nu,il+j}(t, x, u_{(i-k)l+j}(t - k\tau, x)) \right], \tag{20}
\end{aligned}$$

где в последнем выражении системы (20) при $i = \overline{1, N-2}$ индекс $j = \overline{1, l}$, а при $i = N-1$ индекс $j = \overline{1, l-1}$.

Запишем систему уравнений (20) в виде

$$Q_{\nu}(l, x) \lambda(x) = -\tilde{F}_{\nu}(f, l, x) - \tilde{G}_{\nu}(u, l, x), \tag{21}$$

где матрица $Q_{\nu}(l, x)$ размерности $(nlN \times nlN)$ составлена из коэффициентов при неизвестных параметрах $\lambda_r(x)$, $r = \overline{1, lN}$, системы линейных уравнений (20),

$$\begin{aligned}
\lambda(x) &= (\lambda_1(x), \lambda_2(x), \dots, \lambda_{lN}(x))^t \in C([0, \omega], R^{nlN}), \\
\tilde{F}_{\nu}(l, x) &= (-\tilde{F}_{\nu,ln}(T, x), \tilde{F}_{\nu 1}(t_1, x), \tilde{F}_{\nu 2}(t_2, x), \dots, \tilde{F}_{\nu,lN-1}(t_{lN-1}, x))^t \in \\
&\in C([0, \omega], R^{nlN}), \\
\tilde{G}_{\nu}(u, l) &= (-\tilde{G}_{\nu,ln}(u, T, x), \tilde{G}_{\nu 1}(u, t_1, x), \\
&\tilde{G}_{\nu 2}(u, t_2, x), \dots, \tilde{G}_{\nu,lN-1}(u, t_{lN-1}, x))^t \in R^{nlN}, \\
\text{где } \tilde{G}_{\nu,il+j}(u, t_{il+j}, x) &= \sum_{k=0}^i P_{\nu,il+j}^k \left[t_{il+j}, G_{\nu,il+j}(t, x, u_{(i-k)l+j}(t - k\tau, x)) \right], \\
\tilde{F}_{\nu,il+j}(t_{il+j}, x) &= \sum_{k=0}^i P_{\nu,il+j}^k \left[t_{il+j}, F_{\nu,il+j}(t, x, f(t - k\tau, x)) \right], \\
i &= \overline{0, N-1}, j = \overline{1, l}.
\end{aligned}$$

3. АЛГОРИТМ И ОСНОВНОЙ РЕЗУЛЬТАТ

Таким образом, имеем систему уравнений (14), (15) и (21) для нахождения пары $(\lambda(x), u([t], x))$, где $\lambda(x) = (\lambda_1(x), \lambda_2(x), \dots, \lambda_{lN}(x))' \in C([0, \omega], R^{nlN})$, $u([t], x) = (u_1(t, x), u_2(t, x), \dots, u_{lN}(t, x))'$. Исследую пару $(\lambda(x), u([t], x))$ найдем, как предел последовательности $(\lambda^{(k)}(x), u^{(k)}([t], x))$, $k = 0, 1, 2, \dots$, где $\lambda^{(k)}(x) = (\lambda_1^{(k)}, \lambda_2^{(k)}, \dots, \lambda_{lN}^{(k)})' \in C([0, \omega], R^{nlN})$, $u^{(k)}([t], x) = (u_1^{(k)}(t, x), u_2^{(k)}(t, x), \dots, u_{lN}^{(k)}(t, x))'$, которые находятся по следующему алгоритму.

Шаг 0. а) Предполагая обратимость матрицы $Q_\nu(l, x)$ при некоторых ν, l для всех $x \in [0, \omega]$, начальное приближение по параметру $\lambda^{(0)}(x) = (\lambda_1^{(0)}(x), \lambda_2^{(0)}(x), \dots, \lambda_{lN}^{(0)}(x))'$ определим из функционального уравнения $Q_\nu(l, x)\lambda(x) = -\tilde{F}_\nu(l, x)$, то есть $\lambda^{(0)}(x) = -[Q_\nu(l, x)]^{-1}\tilde{F}_\nu(l, x)$.

б) На подобластях Ω_r , решая задачу Коши (9), (10) при $\lambda_r(x) = \lambda_r^{(0)}(x)$, находим $u_r^{(0)}(t, x)$, $r = 1, 2, \dots, l$. Затем, решая задачу Коши (10), (11), на подобласти Ω_r подставляя вместо $\lambda_r(x)$, $\lambda_{r-l}(x)$, $u_{r-l}(t - \tau, x)$ соответственно $\lambda_r^{(0)}(x)$, $\lambda_{r-l}^{(0)}(x)$, $u_{r-l}^{(0)}(t - \tau, x)$, находим $u_r^{(0)}(t, x)$, $r = \overline{l+1, lN}$.

Шаг 1. а) Подставляя найденные $u_r^{(0)}(t, x)$ в правую часть уравнения (21), из функционального уравнения $Q_\nu(l, x)\lambda(x) = -\tilde{F}_\nu(f, l, x) - \tilde{G}_\nu(u^{(0)}, l, x)$ определяем $\lambda^{(1)}(x) \in C([0, \omega], R^{nlN})$.

б) На подобласти Ω_r , решая задачу Коши (9), (11), при $\lambda_r(x) = \lambda_r^{(1)}(x)$, находим $u_r^{(1)}(t, x)$, $r = \overline{1, l}$. Подставляя вместо $\lambda_r(x)$, $\lambda_{r-l}(x)$, $u_{r-l}(t - \tau, x)$ соответственно $\lambda_r^{(1)}(x)$, $\lambda_{r-l}^{(1)}(x)$, $u_{r-l}^{(1)}(t - \tau, x)$ и решая задачу Коши (10), (11) на подобласти Ω_r находим $u_r^{(1)}(t, x)$, $r = \overline{l+1, lN}$.

И так далее. Продолжая процесс, на k -м шаге получаем систему пар $(\lambda_r^{(k)}(x), u_r^{(k)}(t, x))$.

Достаточные условия осуществимости и сходимости предложенного алгоритма, а также оценку разности между точным и приближенным решениями устанавливает

ТЕОРЕМА 1. Пусть при некоторых l , $l \in \mathbb{N}$, и ν , $\nu \in \mathbb{N}$, матрица $Q_\nu(l, x) : R^{nlN} \rightarrow R^{nlN}$ обратима, $x \in [0, \omega]$, и выполняются неравенства

а) $\|[Q_\nu(l, x)]^{-1}\| \leq \gamma_\nu(l, x)$,

$$b) q_\nu(l, x) = \gamma_\nu(l, x) \frac{1}{\nu!} \left(\frac{\alpha(x)\tau}{l} \right)^\nu \max_{i=0, N-1} \sum_{\rho=0}^i \frac{1}{\rho!} \cdot \left(\frac{\beta(x)\tau}{l} \sum_{k_1=0}^{\nu-1} \frac{1}{k_1!} \left(\frac{\alpha(x)\tau}{l} \right)^{k_1} \right)^\rho, P(l, x) \leq \chi < 1,$$

$$\text{где } P(l, x) = \max \left\{ \max_{1 \leq j \leq l} \sup_{t \in [t_{j-1}, t_j)} \left\{ e^{\frac{\alpha(x)\tau}{l}} - 1 + \frac{\beta(x)\tau}{l} e^{\frac{\alpha(x)\tau}{l}} \|\Phi_j(t - \tau)\| \right\}, \right. \\ \left. \max_{1 \leq i \leq N-1, 1 \leq j \leq l} \sup_{t \in [t_{il+j-1}, t_{il+j})} \left\{ e^{\frac{\alpha(x)\tau}{l}} \sum_{k_1=1}^i \left(\frac{\beta(x)\tau}{l} \cdot e^{\frac{\alpha(x)\tau}{l}} \right)^{k_1} + e^{\frac{\alpha(x)\tau}{l}} - 1 + \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. + \left(\frac{\beta(x)\tau}{l} e^{\frac{\alpha(x)\tau}{l}} \right)^{i+1} \|\Phi_j(t - (i+1)\tau)\| \right\} \right\}.$$

Тогда последовательность пар $(\lambda^{(k)}(x), u^{(k)}([t], x))$ при $k \rightarrow \infty$ сходится к $(\lambda^*(x), u^*([t], x))$ – единственному решению задачи (9)–(13) и справедливы оценки:

$$\|\lambda^*(x) - \lambda^{(k)}(x)\| \leq \frac{[q_\nu(l, x)]^{(k)}}{1 - q_\nu(l, x)} \|\lambda^{(1)}(x) - \lambda^{(0)}(x)\| \leq \\ \leq \frac{[q_\nu(l, x)]^{(k)}}{1 - q_\nu(l, x)} \gamma_\nu(l, x) \frac{1}{\nu!} \left(\frac{\alpha(x)\tau}{l} \right)^\nu \times \\ \times \max_{i=0, N-1} \sum_{\rho=0}^i \frac{1}{\rho!} \left(\frac{\beta(x)\tau}{l} \sum_{k=0}^{\nu-1} \frac{1}{k!} \left(\frac{\alpha(x)\tau}{l} \right)^k \right)^\rho M(l, x), \\ \|u^*([t], x) - u^{(k)}([t], x)\|_2 \leq P(l, x) \frac{[q_\nu(l, x)]^{(k)}}{1 - q_\nu(l, x)} \gamma_\nu(l, x) \times \\ \times \frac{1}{\nu!} \left(\frac{\alpha(x)\tau}{l} \right)^\nu \max_{i=0, N-1} \sum_{\rho=0}^i \frac{1}{\rho!} \left(\frac{\beta(x)\tau}{l} \sum_{k=0}^{\nu-1} \frac{1}{k!} \left(\frac{\alpha(x)\tau}{l} \right)^k \right)^\rho M(l, x),$$

Где

$$M(l, x) = \max_{i=0, N-1, j=1, l} \left\{ \left[\left(\frac{\beta(x)\tau}{l} e^{\frac{\alpha(x)\tau}{l}} \right)^{i+1} \sup_{t \in [t_{il+j-1}, t_{il+j})} \|\Phi_j(t - (i+1)\tau)\| - \right. \right. \\ \left. \left. - 1 + e^{\frac{\alpha(x)\tau}{l}} \sum_{k_1=0}^i \left(\frac{\beta(x)\tau}{l} e^{\frac{\alpha(x)\tau}{l}} \right)^{k_1} \right] \cdot \gamma_\nu(l, x) \frac{\tau}{l} \sum_{k_1=0}^{\nu-1} \frac{1}{k_1!} \left(\frac{\alpha(x)\tau}{l} \right)^{k_1} \times \right. \\ \left. \times \sup_{t \in [t_{il+j-1}, t_{il+j})} \|f(t - i\tau, x)\| \sum_{\rho=0}^i \frac{1}{\rho!} \left(\frac{\beta(x)\tau}{l} \sum_{k_1=0}^{\nu-1} \frac{1}{k_1!} \left(\frac{\alpha(x)\tau}{l} \right)^{k_1} \right)^\rho + \right. \\ \left. + \frac{\tau}{l} e^{\frac{\alpha(x)\tau}{l}} \sum_{k_1=0}^i \left(\frac{\beta(x)\tau}{l} e^{\frac{\alpha(x)\tau}{l}} \right)^{k_1} \sup_{t \in [t_{il+j-1}, t_{il+j})} \|f(t - i\tau, x)\| \right\}.$$

Доказательство теоремы основано на вышеприведенном алгоритме и аналогично доказательству теоремы 1 из [4] и теоремы 2 из [10].

ЛИТЕРАТУРА

- 1 Самойленко А.М., Ткач Б.П. Численно-аналитические методы в теории периодических решений уравнений с частными производными. – Киев: Наук. думка, 1992.
- 2 Agarwal R.P., Grace S.R., Kiguradze I., O'Regan D. Oscillation of functional differential equations // Mathematical and Computational Modelling. – 2005. – V. 41, No. 2. – P. 417-461.
- 3 Erneux T. Applied Delay Differential Equations. – Springer, 2009.
- 4 Исакова Н.Б. Признак однозначной разрешимости периодической краевой задачи для системы дифференциальных уравнений с запаздыванием // Математический журнал. – 2004. – Т. 4, №4(14). – С. 33-43.
- 5 Исакова Н.Б. Об однозначной разрешимости периодической краевой задачи для системы дифференциальных уравнений с запаздыванием // Известия НАН РК. Сер. физ.-матем. – 2005. – №1. – С. 81-88.
- 6 Исакова Н.Б. Корректная разрешимость периодической краевой задачи для системы дифференциальных уравнений с запаздывающим аргументом // Вестник КазНУ им. аль-Фараби. Сер. матем., мех. и инф. – 2005. – №2(45). – С. 35-46.
- 7 Исакова Н.Б. Об алгоритмах нахождения решения периодической краевой задачи для линейных дифференциальных уравнений с запаздывающим аргументом // Вестник Каз НПУ им. Абая. Сер. физ.-матем. – 2013. – №4. – С. 95-99.
- 8 Джумабаев Д.С. Признаки однозначной разрешимости линейной краевой задачи для обыкновенного дифференциального уравнения // Ж. вычисл. матем. и матем. физ. – 1989. – Т. 29, №1. – С. 50-66.
- 9 Исакова Н.Б. О разрешимости периодической краевой задачи для системы нелинейных дифференциальных уравнений с запаздывающим аргументом // Математический журнал. – 2006. – Т. 6, №3(21). – С. 55-65.
- 10 Asanova A.T., Dzhumabaev D.S. Well-posedness of nonlocal boundary value problems with integral condition for the system of hyperbolic equations // Journal of Mathematical Analysis and Applications. – 2013. – V. 402, No. 1. – P. 167-178.

Статья поступила в редакцию 27.09.2017

Асанова А.Т., Искакова Н.Б. КЕШІГУЛІ АРГУМЕНТІ БАР ДИФ-
ФЕРЕНЦИАЛДЫҚ ЖҮКТЕЛГЕН ТЕНДЕУЛЕР ҮШІН ПЕРИОДТЫ
ШЕТТИК ЕСЕПТЕР ӘУЛЕТИНІҢ ШЕШІЛМДІГІ ТУРАЛЫ

Кешігулі аргументі бар дифференциалдық теңдеулер жүйесі үшін периодты шеттік есептер әулеті зерттеледі. Қарастырылып отырған есептің шешімдерін табу алгоритмдері тұрғызылған және олардың жинақтылығы дәлелденген. Кешігулі аргументі бар дифференциалдық теңдеулер жүйесі үшін периодты шеттік есептер әулетінің шешілімділік шарттары бастапқы берілімдер терминінде тагайындалған.

Assanova A.T., Iskakova N.B. ON SOLVABILITY OF A FAMILY OF PERIODICAL BOUNDARY VALUE PROBLEMS FOR DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS WITH DELAYED ARGUMENT

The family of periodical boundary value problems for the system of differential equations with delayed argument is investigated. Algorithms for finding solutions of the considered problem are constructed and their convergence is proved. Conditions of the solvability of family of periodical boundary value problems for the system of differential equations with delayed argument are established in the terms of the initial data.

ИССЛЕДОВАНИЕ ЕДИНСТВЕННОСТИ РЕШЕНИЙ ОБРАТНЫХ ЗАДАЧ МАГНИТОЕЛЛУРИЧЕСКОГО ЗОНДИРОВАНИЯ АСИМПТОТИЧЕСКИМ МЕТОДОМ

Е.Ы. БИДАЙБЕКОВ

Казахский национальный педагогический университет имени Абая
050010, Алматы, пр. Достық, 13, e-mail: esen_bidaibekov@mail.ru

Аннотация: В работе Тихонова [1] рассмотрен вопрос единственности решений задачи об определении электрической характеристики при нормальном падении однородных волн в диффузационном приближении, при котором токами смещения пренебрегают. В настоящей работе исследуют некоторые обратные задачи магнитотеллурического зондирования (МТЗ) в диффузационном приближении при наклонном падении неоднородных плоских волн методом работы [1].

Ключевые слова: Обратная задача, магнитотеллурическое зондирование, неоднородная плоская волна, диффузационное приближение, поляризация волн, импеданс, адmittанс, кусочная аналитичность, сингулярное возмущение, регулярное возмущение, высокие и низкие частоты.

I. Рассмотрим модель безграничной среды, заполняющей все пространство переменных x, y, z . Свойства среды, заполняющей полупространство $z \leq 0$, считаются известными и характеризуются постоянными $\varepsilon = \text{const} > 0$, $\sigma = \text{const} \geq 0$ и магнитной проницаемостью $\mu = 1$. В области $z \leq 0$ параметры ε , σ зависят только от координаты z и неизвестны, $\mu = 1$. На плоскости $z = 0$ параметры ε , σ могут иметь конечный разрыв.

Будем считать, что падающая неоднородная плоская волна является волной с совпадающими фазовыми и амплитудными фронтами в горизонтальной плоскости. И систему координат выберем так, чтобы ось

Keywords: *Inverse problem, magneto-telluric probing, inhomogeneous plane wave, diffusion approximation, polarization of the wave, impedance, admittance, piecewise-analyticity, singular perturbation, regular perturbation, high and low frequencies.*

2010 Mathematics Subject Classification: 35L05; 35L65; 35Q61; 35Q86; 35R30.

Funding: № 5736/ГФ4 Математические наследия Аль-Фараби в условиях современного образования

© Е.Ы. Бидайбеков, 2017.

OX совпадала с направлением распространения в горизонтальной плоскости. Тогда система Максвелла распадается на две независимые системы, и плоская волна представляется в виде суперпозиции двух поляризованных волн: параллельной (электрический тип волны), состоящей из компонент E_x, E_z, H_y , и перпендикулярной (магнитный тип волны), состоящей из компонент E_y, H_x, H_z [2]–[5].

В области $z \geq 0$ токами смещения, по сравнению с токами проводимости, пренебрегаем. Тогда в случае перпендикулярной поляризации электрическая компонента $E_y = u$ плоской волны в слоистой среде удовлетворяет уравнению

$$u'' + (i\omega\sigma + \lambda^2)u = 0, \quad z \geq 0, \quad (1)$$

где λ – параметр, в общем случае комплексный, характеризующий горизонтальную неоднородность наклонно падающей плоской волны. При этом на поверхности $z = 0$ слоистой среды отношение горизонтальных компонент поля, т.е. адmittанс,

$$\frac{1}{z_1(\omega)} = -\frac{H_x(0, \omega)}{E_y(0, \omega)} = \frac{u'(0, \omega)}{i\omega u(0, \omega)} = \frac{1}{i\omega} f(\omega). \quad (2)$$

Исследование задачи определения параметров среды будем вести, как в работе [1], в предположении кусочно-аналитичности $\sigma(z) > 0$ при дополнительном упрощающем предположении, что $\sigma(z) = \sigma_0 = \text{const}$, начиная с некоторой глубины z : $z \geq z_0$. Отметим, что в силу непрерывности касательных компонент электромагнитного поля на поверхностях разрыва функции непрерывны и условием излучения на бесконечности будет условие

$$u(z, \omega) \rightarrow 0, \quad z \rightarrow \infty, \quad (3)$$

если $\text{Im}\lambda^2 \neq -i\omega\sigma_0$.

ЛЕММА 1. Решение уравнения (1), удовлетворяющее условию (3), существует и функция $f(\omega)$ определена однозначно.

Действительно, если ввести обозначения

$$A_1(z, \lambda/\sqrt{\omega}) = \text{Re}\sqrt{-i\sigma(z) - \lambda^2/\omega}, \quad A_1(z, \lambda/\sqrt{\omega}) > 0,$$

$$A_2(z, \lambda/\sqrt{\omega}) = \text{Im}\sqrt{-i\sigma(z) - \lambda^2/\omega},$$

то общее решение уравнения (1), удовлетворяющее условию (3), в области $z \geq z_0$ имеет вид

$$u(z, \omega) = C \exp\{-\sqrt{\omega}[A_1(z_0, \lambda/\sqrt{\omega}) + iA_2(z_0, \lambda/\sqrt{\omega})]z\},$$

где C – произвольная постоянная. Продолжая это решение на отрезок $0 \leq z \leq z_0$ (как задачу Коши с данными о точке $z = z_0$), получим, что функция $u(z, \omega)$ определена с точностью до множителя пропорциональности C , что и доказывает лемму.

Очевидно, что условиями $u(0, \omega) = 1$ и (3) решение определяется однозначно. Поэтому можно положить $u'(0, \omega) = f(\omega)$.

ТЕОРЕМА 1. *При сделанных предположениях обратная задача (1)–(3) имеет не более одного решения при высоких частотах ω и при низких, если $\lambda = \omega\lambda_0$, λ – любое комплексное фиксированное число.*

ДОКАЗАТЕЛЬСТВО. Пусть $u_k(z)$, $k = 1, 2$, являются решениями уравнения (1) с условиями $u(0, \omega) = 1$ и (3) при $\sigma = \sigma_k(z)$ и $f_k(\omega) = u'_k(0, \omega)$, $k = 1, 2$. Покажем, что если имеет место $\sigma_1 \neq \sigma_2$, то $f_1(\omega) \neq f_2(\omega)$. Вначале докажем теорему для высокочастотных зондирований. Положим

$$u(z, \omega) = \exp\{-\sqrt{\omega} \int_0^z [\rho(\xi, \omega) + i\varphi(\xi, \omega)] d\xi\}. \quad (4)$$

Подставляя (4) в (1) для функции ρ , φ , имеем систему уравнений

$$\begin{aligned} \mu\rho^2 &= \rho^2 - \varphi^2 + \mu^2 \operatorname{Re}\lambda^2, \quad \rho(z_0, \omega) = A_1(z_0, \lambda\mu), \\ \mu\varphi^1 &= 2\varphi\rho + \mu^2 \operatorname{Im}\lambda^2 + \sigma, \quad \varphi(z_0, \omega) = A_2(z_0, \lambda\mu), \\ \mu &= 1/\sqrt{\omega}, \end{aligned} \quad (5)$$

где z меняется от z_0 до нуля. Для дальнейшего нам необходимо асимптотическое поведение функций $\rho(z, \omega)$, $\varphi(z, \omega)$ при больших значениях ω .

Задача (5) является задачей сингулярного возмущения с малым параметром μ [6]. Для исследования задачи (5) воспользуемся теоремой Тихонова [6]. Достаточно проверить условие устойчивости корня, так как остальные условия этой теоремы выполнены.

Вырожденная система [6]

$$\rho^2 - \varphi^2 = 0,$$

$$2\rho\varphi + \sigma = 0$$

имеет два корня: $\bar{\rho} = A_1(z, 0) = \sqrt{\frac{\sigma(z)}{2}}$, $\bar{\varphi} = A_2(z, 0) = -\sqrt{\frac{\sigma(z)}{2}}$; $\bar{\rho} = A_1(z, 0)$, $\bar{\varphi} = A_2(z, 0)$. Первый из этих корней для присоединенной системы [6] является асимптотически устойчивым по Ляпунову влево от z_0 . Следовательно, $\bar{\rho} = A_1(z, 0)$, $\bar{\varphi} = A_2(z, 0)$ является устойчивым корнем. Отметим, что так как начальные данные $\rho(z_0, \omega)$, $\varphi(z_0, \omega)$ при $\mu \rightarrow 0$ совпадают со значениями $\bar{\rho}(z_0) = A_1(z_0, 0)$, $\bar{\varphi}(z_0) = A_2(z_0, 0)$, то условие принадлежности начальных значений области влияния корня выполнено.

Положим

$$\rho(z, \omega) = A_1(z, 0) + \hat{\rho}(z, \omega), \quad \varphi(z, \omega) = A_2(z, 0) + \hat{\varphi}(z, \omega), \quad (6)$$

где функции $\hat{\rho}$, $\hat{\varphi}$ обладают следующими свойствами: если z_k ($k = 0, 1, \dots$) – точка разрыва первого рода функции $\sigma(z)$ и в интервалах $z_{k+1} < z \leq z_k$ нет других точек разрыва, то найдутся такие γ_k и N_k , что

$$|\hat{\rho}(z, \omega)| \leq N_k, \quad |\hat{\varphi}(z, \omega)| \leq N_k, \quad z_k - \frac{\gamma_k}{\sqrt{\omega}} \leq z \leq z_k,$$

$$|\hat{\rho}(z, \omega)| = O\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{\omega}}\right), \quad z_{k+1} \leq z \leq z_k - \frac{\gamma_k}{\sqrt{\omega}}.$$

Следовательно, для функции

$$W(z, \omega) = \int_0^z [\hat{\rho}(\xi, \omega) + i\hat{\varphi}(\xi, \omega)] d\xi \quad (\hat{\rho} = \hat{\varphi} = 0, \quad z \geq z_0)$$

имеет место оценка

$$W(z, \omega) = O\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{\omega}}\right), \quad 0 \leq z < \infty.$$

Умножая уравнение (1) при $u = u_1$, $\sigma = \sigma_1$ на u_2 , а при $u = u_2$, $\sigma = \sigma_2$ на u_1 , вычитая их и интегрируя от нуля до ∞ , получим

$$u'_1 u_2 - u'_2 u_1 \Big|_{z=0}^{\infty} = u'_2 - u'_1 \Big|_{z=0} = i\omega \int_0^{\infty} \tilde{\sigma}(\xi) u_1(\xi) u_2(\xi) d\xi =$$

$$= f_2(\omega) - f_1(\omega) = \tilde{f}(\omega), \quad \tilde{\sigma}(z) = \sigma_2(z) - \sigma_1(z).$$

Мы стремимся показать, что $\tilde{f}(\omega) \neq 0$, если $\sigma_1 \not\equiv \sigma_2$. Пусть $\sigma_1 \equiv \sigma_2$ для $0 \leq z \leq z_1$ и $\sigma_1 \not\equiv \sigma_2$ в интервале $z_1 \leq z \leq z_2$, причем в этом интервале отсутствуют точки разрыва как функции $\sigma_1(z)$, так и $\sigma_2(z)$.

Предположим, что

$$\tilde{\sigma}(z) = a(z - z_1)^n + D(z)(z - z_1)^{n+1},$$

где функция $D(z)$ ограничена в (z_1, z_2) , a – постоянная, не равная нулю.

Ведем обозначения

$$\begin{aligned} \rho_j(z, \omega) &= A_1^{(j)}(z, 0) + \hat{\rho}_j(z, \omega), \quad \varphi_j(z, \omega) = A_2^{(j)}(z, 0) + \hat{\varphi}_j(z, \omega), \quad j = 1, 2, \\ A(z) &= [A_1^{(1)}(z, 0) + A_1^{(2)}(z, 0)] + i[A_2^{(1)}(z, 0) + A_2^{(2)}(z, 0)], \\ \widetilde{W}_j(z, \omega) &= W_1(z, \omega) + W_2(z, \omega), \quad B(z) = \int_0^z A(\xi) d\xi, \\ W_j(z, \omega) &= \int_0^z [\hat{\rho}_j(\xi, \omega) + i\hat{\varphi}_j(\xi, \omega)] d\xi, \quad j = 1, 2. \end{aligned}$$

Тогда, воспользовавшись представлениями (4), (6) и используя теорему о среднем, имеем

$$\begin{aligned} J &= \int_0^\infty \tilde{\sigma}(\xi) u_1(\xi) u_2(\xi) d\xi = \exp\{-\sqrt{\omega}[B(z_1) + \widetilde{W}(\bar{z}, \omega)]\} \times \\ &\quad \times \left\{ \frac{an!}{[A(z_1)\sqrt{\omega}]^{n+1}} + q(z, \omega) \right\} + V(z, \omega), \\ q(z, \omega) &= D(z^*) \frac{(n+1)!}{[A(z_1)\sqrt{\omega}]^{n+2}}, \quad z_1 \leq \bar{z}, \quad z^* \leq z_2, \\ \nu(z, \omega) &= -\exp\{-\sqrt{\omega}[B(z_2) + \widetilde{W}(\bar{z}, \omega)]\} \times \\ &\quad \times \left\{ a \sum_{j=1}^{n+1} \frac{[n!/(n+1-j)!](z_2 - z_1)^{n+1-j}}{[A(z_2)\sqrt{\omega}]^j} + \right. \end{aligned}$$

$$+D(z^*) \sum_{j=1}^{n+2} \frac{[(n+1)!(n+2-j)!](z_2-z_1)^{n+2-j}}{[A(z_2)\sqrt{\omega}]^j} \Bigg\}.$$

Отсюда имеем асимптотическую оценку

$$J = O(e^{-\sqrt{\omega} \operatorname{Re} B(z_1)}), \quad \operatorname{Re} B(z) = \int_0^z \left(\sqrt{\frac{\sigma_1(\xi)}{2}} + \sqrt{\frac{\sigma_2(\xi)}{2}} \right) d\xi,$$

из которой следует, что $\tilde{f}(\omega) \not\equiv 0$.

При низкочастотных зондированиях, положив $\lambda = \lambda_0\omega$ для функции ρ, φ , имеем систему уравнений

$$\begin{aligned} \rho' &= \sqrt{\omega}(\rho^2 - \varphi^2) + (\sqrt{\omega})^3 \operatorname{Re} \lambda_0^2, \quad \rho(z_0, \omega) = A_1(z_0, \sqrt{\omega}\lambda_0), \\ \varphi' &= 2\sqrt{\omega}\rho\varphi + (\sqrt{\omega})^3 \operatorname{Im} \lambda_0^2 + \sqrt{\omega}\sigma, \quad \varphi(z_0, \omega) = A_2(z_0, \sqrt{\omega}\lambda_0). \end{aligned} \quad (7)$$

Задача (7) является задачей регулярного возмущения с малым параметром $\sqrt{\omega}$ [3]. Соответствующая вырожденная задача имеет решение $\bar{\rho}(z) = A_1(z_0, 0)$, $\bar{\varphi}(z) = A_2(z_0, 0)$. Поэтому

$$\bar{\rho}(z) = A_1(z_0, 0) + \hat{\rho}(z, \omega), \quad \hat{\rho}(z, \omega) = O(\sqrt{\omega}),$$

$$\bar{\varphi}(z) = A_2(z_0, 0) + \hat{\varphi}(z, \omega), \quad \hat{\varphi}(z, \omega) = O(\sqrt{\omega}).$$

В этом случае интеграл J вычисляется, как выше, лишь с той разницей, что $A(z) \equiv A(z_0)$, $\widetilde{W}(z, \omega) = O(\sqrt{\omega})$ и $J = O\left(\frac{1}{(\sqrt{\omega})^{n+1}}\right)$, из которой также следует, что $\tilde{f}(\omega) \not\equiv 0$.

II. Пусть в области параметр имеет вид

$$\sigma = \operatorname{diag}(\sigma_1, \sigma_1, \sigma_2), \quad (8)$$

σ_i , $i = 1, 2$, – кусочно-аналитические функции и $\sigma_i = \sigma_0 = \operatorname{const}$, начиная с глубины z_0 .

Рассмотрим вопрос о единственности определения σ в области $z \geq 0$ по известным импедансам перпендикулярной и параллельной поляризации.

В этом случае обратная задача распадается на последовательно решаемые обратные задачи. В случае перпендикулярной поляризации по

импедансу $z_{\perp}(\omega) = -\frac{H_x(0,\omega)}{E_y(0,\omega)}$ находится σ_1 , в случае параллельной поляризации при известном σ_1 находится σ_2 по импедансу $z_{\parallel}(\omega) = \frac{E_x(0,\omega)}{H_y(0,\omega)}$. Первая задача полностью совпадет с задачей, рассмотренной в п. I.

В случае параллельной поляризации имеем уравнение

$$u'' - \frac{\sigma'_1}{\sigma_1} u' + \left(\frac{\sigma_1}{\sigma_2} \lambda^2 + i\omega\sigma_1 \right) u = 0 \quad (u \equiv H_y). \quad (9)$$

При этом

$$Z_{\parallel}(\omega) = \frac{E_x(0,\omega)}{H_y(0,\omega)} = -\frac{u'(0,\omega)}{\sigma_1(0)u(0,\omega)} = -\frac{1}{\sigma_1(0)}\psi(\omega) \quad (10)$$

и имеет место Лемма 1 относительно уравнения (9) с условием (3), а также и Теорема 1 относительно обратной задачи (9), (10), (3), заключающейся в определении $\sigma_2(z)$ при известном $\sigma_1(z)$.

Введем обозначения

$$h(z) = \exp \left(- \int_0^z (\sigma'_1(\xi)/\sigma_1(\xi)) d\xi \right), \quad g(z) = \sigma_1(z)/\sigma_1(z).$$

Умножая уравнение (9) на $h(z)$, а затем умножая его при $u = u_1$, $g = g_1$ на u_2 , а при $u = u_2$, $g = g_2$ на u_1 , далее вычитая одно уравнение из другого и интегрируя от нуля до ∞ , получим

$$(u'_2 - u'_1)|_{z=0} = \int_0^{\infty} \tilde{g}(\xi) h(\xi) u_1(\xi) u_2(\xi) d\xi = \tilde{\psi}(\omega),$$

$$\tilde{g} = g_2 - g_1, \quad \tilde{\psi} = \psi_2 - \psi_1. \quad (11)$$

Решение уравнения (9) ищем в виде (4). Тогда имеем задачу сингулярного возмущения:

$$\mu\rho' = \rho^2 - \varphi^2 + \frac{\sigma'_1}{\sigma_1}\mu\rho + \mu^2 g Re \lambda^2, \quad \rho(z_0, \omega) = A_1(z_0, \mu\lambda),$$

$$\mu\varphi' = 2\rho\varphi + \frac{\sigma'_1}{\sigma_1}\mu\varphi + \mu^2 g Im \lambda^2 + \sigma_1, \quad \varphi(z_0, \omega) = A_2(z_0, \mu\lambda)$$

– вырожденная задача, которая совпадает с вырожденной задачей для задачи (5) при $\sigma = \sigma_1$. Дальнейшее доказательство Теоремы 1 относительно задачи (9), (10), (3) при высоких частотах проводится, как в п. I. Очевидно, что наличие функции $h(\xi)$ в формуле (11) не влияет на доказательство.

При низкочастотных зондированиях имеем задачу

$$\rho' = \frac{\sigma'_1}{\sigma_1} \rho + \sqrt{\omega}(\rho^2 - \omega^2) + (\sqrt{\omega})^3 Re \lambda_0^2,$$

$$\rho(z_0, \omega) = A_1(z_0, \sqrt{\omega} \lambda_0),$$

$$\varphi' = \frac{\sigma'_1}{\sigma_1} \varphi + \sqrt{\omega} 2\rho \varphi + (\sqrt{\omega})^2 Im \lambda_0^2 + \sqrt{\omega} \sigma_1,$$

$$\varphi(z_0, \omega) = A_2(z_0, \sqrt{\omega} \lambda_0),$$

– вырожденная задача, которая имеет решение

$$\bar{\rho}(z) = -\bar{\varphi}(z) = \sqrt{\frac{\sigma_0}{2}} \exp \left(\int_{z_0}^z (\sigma'_1/\sigma_1) d\xi \right).$$

Дальнейшее доказательство, как в п. I, но

$$A(z) = [\bar{\rho}_1(z) + \bar{\rho}_2(z)](1 - i).$$

Таким образом, окончательно имеем.

ТЕОРЕМА 2. При сделанных предположениях относительно функций σ_i , $i = 1, 2$, задача определения параметра σ в случае среды с анизотропией вида (8) имеет не более одного решения при высоких частотах ω и при низких, если $\lambda = \omega \lambda_0$, λ_0 – любое фиксированное комплексное число.

ЛИТЕРАТУРА

- 1 Тихонов А.Н. К математическому обоснованию теории электромагнитных зондирований // Журн. математики и мат. физики. – 1965. – Т. 5, № 3. – С. 545-547.
- 2 Романов В.Г., Бидайбеков Е.Ы. К теории обратных задач магнитотеллурического зондирования // Доклады АН СССР. – 1985. – Т. 280, № 4. – С. 807-810.
- 3 Романов В.Г., Бидайбеков Е.Ы. Некоторые обратные задачи МТЗ для наклонно падающих волн I // Журнал вычислительная математика и математическая физика. – 1985. – Т. 25, № 3. – С. 370-380.
- 4 Романов В.Г., Бидайбеков Е.Ы. Некоторые обратные задачи МТЗ для наклонно падающих волн II // Журнал вычислительная математика и математическая физика. – 1985. – Т. 25, № 4. – С. 535-547.
- 5 Romanov V.G., Bidaibekov E.Y. On the theory of inverse problems of magnetotelluric sounding // Soviet Mathematics Dokl. – 1985. – V. 31, No. 1. – P. 170-173.
- 6 Васильева А.Б, Бутузов В.Ф. Асимптотические разложения решений сингулярного возмущенных уравнений. – М.: Наука, 1973.

Статья поступила в редакцию 27.02.2017

Bidaibekov E.Y. RESEARCH OF A UNIQUENESS OF SOLUTIONS
OF INVERSE PROBLEMS OF MAGNETO-TELLURIC PROBING BY
ASYMPTOTIC METHOD

In the work of Tichonov A.N. [1] there was examined a question of a uniqueness of solutions of the problem of determining of the electrical characteristics at normal incidence of homogeneous plane waves in diffusion approximation, when the displacement currents are neglected. In this paper some inverse problems of magneto-telluric probing (MTP) in diffusion approximation at inclined incidence of inhomogeneous plane wave by method of work [1] are studied.

Бидайбеков Е.Ы. МАГНИТТИК-ТЕЛЛУРИЯЛЫҚ ЗОНДТАУДАҒЫ
КЕРІ ЕСЕПТЕРДІҢ ШЕШІМДЕРІНІҢ ЖАЛҒЫЗДЫҒЫН АСИМТО-
ТИКАЛЫҚ ӘДІСПЕН ЗЕРТТЕУ

А.Н. Тихоновтың [1] жұмысында біртекті жазық толқындардың қалыпты құлауы кезінде электрлік сипаттаманы анықтау туралы есептің шешімдерінің жалғыздығы мәселесі ығысу тоғы еленбейтін жағдайда қарастырылған. Аталмыш жұмыста, магниттік-теллуриялық зондтаудың (МТЗ) кейбір кері есептері диффузиялық жуықтауда біртекті емес жазық толқындардың көлбей құлауы кезінде [1] жұмысындағы әдісімен зерттеледі.

**SOLVABILITY OF THE NONREGULAR PROBLEM FOR A
PARABOLIC EQUATION WITH A TIME DERIVATIVE IN
THE BOUNDARY CONDITION**

G.I. BIZHANOVA

Institute of Mathematics and Mathematical Modeling
050010, Almaty, Pushkin str., 125, e-mail: galina_math@mail.ru

Annotation: There is studied the problem for the parabolic equation with a time derivative in the boundary condition. The case when the zero order compatibility condition of the boundary and initial data is not fulfilled is considered. It is proved that the problem has a unique solution containing the singular and regular ones which belong to the weighted and classical Hölder spaces respectively.

Keywords: Boundary value problems, parabolic equations, incompatible initial and boundary data, unique solvability, Hölder space.

1. INTRODUCTION. STATEMENT OF THE PROBLEM. MAIN RESULT

When we study the boundary value problems in the Hölder space $C_x^{2+l, 1+l/2}(\bar{\Omega}_T)$, l – positive noninteger, we should require the fulfillment of the compatibility conditions of the initial and boundary data, this guarantees the continuous of the solutions and all their derivatives of the acceptable orders and the boundedness of the Hölder constants of the highest derivatives in the closure of the domain $\bar{\Omega}_T$.

The compatibility conditions are the functional identities on the boundary of a domain at the initial moment connecting all given functions of the problem.

Let the boundary value problem be the mathematical model of a real physical process which begins at $t = T^* > 0$. If this process goes continuously, then for every initial moment $T_0 > T^*$ the compatibility conditions on the

Keywords: *Boundary value problems, parabolic equations, incompatible initial and boundary data, unique solvability, Hölder space.*

2010 Mathematics Subject Classification: 35K20, 35C05, 35A01, 35A02, 35B65.

Funding: The work is done by the grant № 3358/GF4 of the Committee of Science of the Ministry of Education and Science of the Republic of Kazakhstan.

© G.I. Bizhanova, 2017.

boundary of a domain at the initial moment $t = T_0$ will be fulfilled. If we study the process from the very beginning or from the moment when the characteristics of the process (given functions, coefficients, parameters) have jump-like changes, then the compatibility conditions are not fulfilled, but the process will go and the problem may have solution.

Thus, the problems with the incompatible initial and boundary data also have the physical sense.

In [1]–[3] there were considered the model (with constant coefficients) one dimensional first, second boundary value problems, the conjunction problem and a problem with a time derivative in the boundary condition for the heat equations with the incompatible initial and boundary data. Multidimensional problems with incompatible conditions on the boundary at the initial moment were studied in [4], [5].

This paper is a continuation of the previous one [3]. We shall study the problems with the arbitrary coefficients depending on the variables x and t .

Let $D := \mathbb{R}_+^1 = \{x : x > 0\}$, $D_T := D \times (0, T)$, $D_{\delta_0} := (0, \delta_0)$, $\delta_0 > 0$, $D_{\delta_0 T} := D_{\delta_0} \times (0, T)$, $D' := D \setminus \overline{D}_{\delta_0}$, $D'_T := D' \times (0, T)$, $\sigma_T := (0, T)$.

Consider the problem with the unknown function $u(x, t)$

$$\partial_t u - a_1(x, t) \partial_x^2 u - a_2(x, t) \partial_x u - a_3(x, t) u = f(x, t) \text{ in } D_T, \quad (1)$$

$$u|_{t=0} = u_0(x) \text{ in } D, \quad (2)$$

$$(\partial_t u - b_1(t) \partial_x u + b_2(t) u)|_{x=0} = \varphi(t), \quad t \in \sigma_T. \quad (3)$$

Here $a(x, t) \geq d_0 = \text{const} > 0 \quad \forall (x, t) \in \overline{D}_T$; $b(t) \geq d_1 = \text{const} > 0 \quad \forall t \in \overline{\sigma}_T$; $\partial_t^k = \partial^k / \partial t^k$, $\partial_x^k = \partial^k / \partial x^k$, $D_t = d/dt$, $k = 1, 2, \dots$

Let $\alpha \in (0, 1)$. We shall study the problem (1)–(3) in the classical and weighted Hölder spaces. We determine them.

By $C_x^{2+\alpha, 1+\alpha/2}(\overline{D}_T)$ we shall denote the Banach space of the functions $u(x, t)$ with the norm [6]

$$\begin{aligned} |u|_{D_T}^{(2+\alpha)} &= |\partial_x^2 u|_{D_T} + |\partial_t u|_{D_T} + |\partial_x u|_{D_T} + |u|_{D_T} \\ &+ \sum_{2j_0+j=2} \left([\partial_t^{j_0} \partial_x^j u]_{x, D_T}^{(\alpha)} + [\partial_t^{j_0} \partial_x^j u]_{t, D_T}^{(\alpha/2)} \right) + [\partial_x u]_{x, D_T}^{(1+\alpha)}, \end{aligned}$$

where $|v|_{D_T} = \sup_{(x,t) \in D_T} |v|$,

$$\begin{aligned}[v]_{x,D_T}^{(\alpha)} &= \sup_{(x,t),(z,t) \in D_T} \frac{|v(x,t) - v(z,t)|}{|x-z|^\alpha}, \\ [v]_{t,D_T}^{(\alpha)} &= \sup_{(x,t),(x,t_1) \in D_T} \frac{|v(x,t) - v(x,t_1)|}{|t-t_1|^\alpha}.\end{aligned}$$

By $C_\alpha^{2+\alpha}(D_{\delta_0 T})$ we shall denote the Banach space of the functions $u(x,t)$ with the norm [7]

$$\begin{aligned}|u|_{C_\alpha^{2+\alpha}(D_{\delta_0 T})} &= |\partial_x^2 u|_{D_T} + |\partial_t u|_{D_T} + |\partial_x u|_{D_T} + |u|_{D_T} \\ &+ \sum_{2j_0+j=2} ([x^2+t]^{\alpha/2} \partial_t^{j_0} \partial_x^j u]_{x,D_{\delta_0 T}}^{(\alpha)} + [(x^2+t)^{\alpha/2} \partial_t^{j_0} \partial_x^j u]_{t,D_{\delta_0 T}}^{(\alpha/2)} \\ &+ [(x^2+t)^{\alpha/2} \partial_x u]_{t,D_{\delta_0 T}}^{(\frac{1+\alpha}{2})} \\ &+ \sum_{2j_0+j=2} ([\partial_t^{j_0} \partial_x^j u]_{x,D'_T}^{(\alpha)} + [\partial_t^{j_0} \partial_x^j u]_{t,D'_T}^{(\alpha/2)}) + [\partial_x u]_{t,D'_T}^{(\frac{1+\alpha}{2})}.\end{aligned}\tag{4}$$

As it is seen from the formula (4) the Hölder constants of the highest derivatives of the function $u(x,t)$ have the singularity in the vicinity of a boundary $x = 0$ and an initial moment $t = 0$.

By $C^{\frac{1+\alpha}{2}}(\bar{\sigma}_T)$ we denote the classical Hölder space of the functions $u(t)$ with the norm

$$|u|_{\sigma_T}^{(\frac{1+\alpha}{2})} = |u|_{\sigma_T} + [u]_{\sigma_T}^{(\frac{1+\alpha}{2})}.$$

Now we determine the compatibility condition of zero order for the problem (1) – (3) [6].

From the equation (1) we find the time derivative

$$\partial_t u = a_1(x,t) \partial_x^2 u + a_2(x,t) \partial_x u + a_3(x,t) u + f(x,t),$$

and substitute it into the boundary condition (3)

$$(a_1(x,t) \partial_x^2 u + a_2(x,t) \partial_x u + a_3(x,t) u + f(x,t) - b_1(t) \partial_x u + b_2(t) u)|_{x=0} = \varphi(t),$$

then letting $t = 0$ and applying the initial condition (2) we shall have

$$a_1(0, 0)u_0''(0) + a_2(0, 0)u_0'(0) + a_3(0, 0)u_0(0) + f(0, 0) - b_1(0)u_0'(0) + b_2(0)u_0(0) = \varphi(0).$$

This identity is the zero order compatibility condition for the problem (1)–(3).

We denote

$$\begin{aligned} A_0 := \varphi(0) - (a_1(0, 0)u_0''(0) + a_2(0, 0)u_0'(0) + a_3(0, 0)u_0(0) + f(0, 0) \\ - b_1(0)u_0'(0) + b_2(0)u_0(0)). \end{aligned} \quad (5)$$

We can see that nonfulfillment of the compatibility condition of zero order means that $A_0 \neq 0$, and if $A_0 = 0$, then the compatibility condition of zero order takes place.

We shall consider the case when $A_0 \neq 0$.

THEOREM 1. Let $\alpha \in (0, 1)$, $a_1(x, t)$, $a_2(x, t)$, $a_3(x, t) \in C_x^{\alpha, \alpha/2}(\bar{D}_T)$; $b_1(t)$, $b_2(t) \in C^{\frac{1+\alpha}{2}}(\bar{\sigma}_T)$, $b(t) \geq b_0 = \text{const} > 0 \forall t \in \bar{\sigma}_T$.

For every functions $u_0(x) \in C^{2+\alpha}(\bar{D})$, $f(x, t) \in C_x^{\alpha, \alpha/2}(\bar{D}_T)$, $\varphi(t) \in C^{\frac{1+\alpha}{2}}(\bar{\sigma}_T)$ do no satisfying on the boundary $x = 0$ the compatibility condition of zero order (i.e. $A_0 \neq 0$, where A_0 is determined by formula (5)), the problem (1)–(3) has a unique solution $u(x, t) = V(x, t) + v(x, t)$, such that $V(x, t) \in C_\alpha^{2+\alpha}(D_{\delta_0 T})$, $v(x, t) \in C_x^{2+\alpha, 1+\alpha/2}(\bar{D}_T)$, $\partial_t v(x, t) \in C_x^{1+\alpha, \frac{1+\alpha}{2}}(\bar{\sigma}_T)$, and the estimates for the singular and regular solutions are fulfilled

$$|V|_{C_\alpha^{2+\alpha}(D_{\delta_0 T})} \leq C_1 |A_0| \quad (6)$$

$$|v|_{D_T}^{(2+\alpha)} + |\partial_t v(0, t)|_{\sigma_T}^{(\frac{1+\alpha}{2})} \leq C_2 (|u_0|_D^{(2+\alpha)} + |f|_{D_T}^{(\alpha)} + |\varphi - A_0|_{\sigma_T}^{(\frac{1+\alpha}{2})}) \quad (7)$$

2. PROOF OF THEOREM 1

For to extract the singular solution of the problem (1)–(3) we consider the auxiliary problem

$$\partial_t V - a_1(x, t) \partial_x^2 V - a_2(x, t) \partial_x V - a_3(x, t) V = 0 \text{ in } D_T, \quad (8)$$

$$V|_{t=0} = 0 \text{ in } D, \quad (9)$$

$$(\partial_t V - b_1(t) \partial_x V + b_2(t)V)|_{x_n=0} = A_0, \quad t \in \sigma_T. \quad (10)$$

We can see that for this problem (8)–(10) the compatibility condition of a zero order is not fulfilled.

On the basis of solving of this problem there is a model one with unknown function $V_0(x, t)$

$$\begin{aligned} \partial_t V_0 - a_1(0, 0) \partial_x^2 V_0 &= 0 \text{ in } D_T, \\ V_0|_{t=0} &= 0 \text{ in } D, \\ (\partial_t V_0 - b_1(0) \partial_x V_0)|_{x_n=0} &= A_0, \quad t \in \sigma_T. \end{aligned} \tag{11}$$

In [3] with the help of Laplace transform there was constructed the solution of the problem (11) in the explicit form

$$V_0(x, t) = A_0 \int_0^t \operatorname{erfc} \frac{x + b(0)\sigma}{2\sqrt{a(0, 0)(t - \sigma)}} d\sigma, \tag{12}$$

where

$$\operatorname{erfc} z := \frac{2}{\sqrt{\pi}} \int_z^\infty e^{-\zeta^2} d\zeta$$

is an integral of probability.

This function and its derivative $\partial_x V_0(x, t)$ are continuous in \overline{D}_T , but the derivatives

$$\begin{aligned} \partial_t V_0(x, t) &= a(0, 0) \partial_x^2 V_0(x, t) = A_0 \operatorname{erfc} \frac{x}{2\sqrt{a(0, 0)t}} - A_0 J(x, t), \\ J(x, t) &= \frac{b(0)}{\sqrt{a(0, 0)\pi}} \int_0^t \frac{1}{\sqrt{t - \sigma}} e^{-\frac{(x + b(0)\sigma)^2}{4a(0, 0)(t - \sigma)}} d\sigma \end{aligned}$$

are bounded, but discontinuous functions at the point $x = 0, t = 0$ and their Hölder constants are singular in the vicinity of the boundary $x = 0$ and initial moment $t = 0$. Really, by the direct evaluations of the function $V_0(x, t)$ we can obtain the estimates

$$\frac{|\partial_t V_0(x, t) - \partial_t V_0(x, t_1)|}{|t - t_1|^{\alpha/2}} \leq C_3 |A_0| \frac{1}{(x^2 + t)^{\alpha/2}}, \quad (x, t), (x, t_1) \in \overline{D}_{\delta_0 T}, \tag{13}$$

$$\frac{|\partial_x V_0(x, t) - \partial_x V_0(x, t_1)|}{|t - t_1|^{\frac{1+\alpha}{2}}} \leq C_4 |A_0| \frac{1}{(x^2 + t)^{\alpha/2}}, \quad (x, t), (x, t_1) \in \overline{D}_{\delta_0 T}, \tag{14}$$

$$\frac{|\partial_t V_0(x, t) - \partial_t V_0(z, t)|}{|x - z|^\alpha} \leq C_5 |A_0| \frac{1}{(x^2 + t)^{\alpha/2}}, \quad (x, t), (z, t) \in \overline{D}_{\delta_0 T}, \quad (15)$$

here $\alpha \in (0, 1)$, $\delta_0 = \text{const} > 0$. The derivative $\partial_x^2 V_0(x, t)$ satisfies the same estimates as $\partial_t V_0(x, t)$. From the estimates (13)–(15) it is seen that the expressions in the left hand sides are bounded in D'_T by the value

$$C_6 |A_0| \frac{1}{(\delta_0^2 + t)^{\alpha/2}} \leq C_6 |A_0| \frac{1}{\delta_0^\alpha} = C_7 |A_0| \text{ in } \overline{D}_{\delta_0 T},$$

here $C_6 = \max(C_3, C_4, C_5)$.

From (13)–(15) we shall have

$$\begin{aligned} & [(x^2 + t)^{\alpha/2} \partial_t u]_{t, D_{\delta_0 T}}^{(\alpha/2)}, \quad [(x^2 + t)^{\alpha/2} \partial_x^2 u]_{t, D_{\delta_0 T}}^{(\alpha/2)}, \quad [(x^2 + t)^{\alpha/2} \partial_t u]_{x, D_{\delta_0 T}}^{(\alpha)}, \\ & [(x^2 + t)^{\alpha/2} \partial_x^2 u]_{x, D_{\delta_0 T}}^{(\alpha)}, \quad [(x^2 + t)^{\alpha/2} \partial_x u]_{t, D_{\delta_0 T}}^{(\frac{1+\alpha}{2})} \leq C_8 |A_0|. \end{aligned} \quad (16)$$

The estimates (16) show that the Hölder constants have the singularity of the order $(x^2 + t)^{-\alpha/2}$ at $x = 0$, $t = 0$. We point out also that x is a distance from the point x and a boundary $x = 0$.

Thus, the function $V_0(x, t)$ belongs to the weighted Hölder space $C_\alpha^{2+\alpha}(D_{\delta_0 T})$.

With the help of the solution (12) of the model problem (11) by standard Schauder method of the covering of the domain D by the intervals of the small length and partition of a unit subordinated to this overlapping of domain we prove that the solution of the problem (8)–(10) belongs to the space $C_\alpha^{2+\alpha}(D_{\delta_0 T})$ and satisfies an estimate (6)

$$|V|_{C_\alpha^{2+\alpha}(D_{\delta_0 T})} \leq C_1 |A_0|.$$

Now in the problem (1)–(3) we make the substitution

$$u(x, t) = V(x, t) + v(x, t),$$

and obtain for the function $v(x, t)$ the problem

$$\partial_t v - a_1(x, t) \partial_x^2 v - a_2(x, t) \partial_x v - a_3(x, t) v = f(x, t) \text{ in } D_T, \quad (17)$$

$$v|_{t=0} = u_0(x) \text{ in } D, \quad (18)$$

$$(\partial_t v - b_1(t) \partial_x v + b_2(t)v) |_{x=0} = \varphi(t) - A_0, \quad t \in \sigma_T. \quad (19)$$

For the problem (17)–(19) the compatibility condition is fulfilled. Really, remembering that

$$\begin{aligned} A_0 := & \varphi(0) - (a_1(0, 0)u_0''(0) + a_2(0, 0)u_0'(0) + a_3(0, 0)u_0(0) + f(0, 0) \\ & - b_1(0)u_0'(0) + b_2(0)u_0(0)), \end{aligned}$$

from the boundary condition (19) we shall have

$$\begin{aligned} & (a_1(x, t) \partial_x^2 v + a_2(x, t) \partial_x v + a_3(x, t) v + f(x, t) - b_1(t) \partial_x v + b_2(t)v) |_{x=0} \\ & = \varphi(t) - A_0, \end{aligned}$$

then letting $t = 0$ we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & (a_1(0, 0)u_0''(0) + a_2(0, 0)u_0'(0) + a_3(0, 0)u_0(0) + f(0, 0) - b_1(0)u_0'(0) + b_2(0)u_0(0)) \\ & = \varphi(0) - A_0. \end{aligned}$$

This identity is the compatibility condition of the zero order for the problem (17)–(19). Due to this and the conditions of the theorem 1 it follows [8] that the problem (17)–(19) has a unique solution $v(x, t) \in C_x^{2+\alpha, 1+\alpha/2}(\bar{D}_T)$, $\partial_t v(0, t) \in C^{1+\alpha}(\bar{\sigma}_T)$ and it satisfies an estimate (7)

$$|v|_{D_T}^{(2+\alpha)} + |\partial_t v(0, t)|_{\sigma_T}^{(1+\alpha)} \leq C_2(|u_0|_D^{(2+\alpha)} + |f|_{D_T}^{(\alpha)} + |\varphi - A_0|_{\sigma_T}^{(1+\alpha)}).$$

Remembering that $u(x, t) = V(x, t) + v(x, t)$ we obtain theorem 1. \square

REFERENCES

- 1 Bizhanova G.I. The solution in Holder spaces of boundary value problems for parabolic equations in the discrepancy between the initial and boundary data // Modern mathematics. Fundamental directions. – 2010. – V. 36. – P. 12-23 (English transl.: Journal of Mathematical Sciences, Springer. – 2010. – V. 171, No. 14. – P. 9-21).
- 2 Bizhanova G.I. Classical solution of a nonregular problem for the heat equations // Mathematical Journal, Almaty. – 2010. – V. 10, No. 3 (37). – P. 37-48.
- 3 Bizhanova G.I., Shaymardanova M.N. The solution of the irregular problem for a heat equation with a time derivative in the boundary condition // Mathematical Journal, Almaty. – 2016. – V. 16, No. 1 (59). – P. 35-57.
- 4 Martel Y. and Souplet Ph. Small time boundary behavior of solutions of parabolic equations with noncompatible data // Journal de Mathmatiques Pures et Appliques. – 2000. – V. 79. – P. 603-632.
- 5 Bizhanova Galina I. Solution of the Multidimensional Problem for the Parabolic Equation with Incompatible Initial and Boundary Data in the Holder and Weighted Spaces // International Conference "Functional Analysis in Interdisciplinary Applications"(FAIA2017), AIP Conference Proceedings 1880, edited by Tynysbek Kal'menov and Makhmud Sadybekov (American Institute of Physics, Melville, NY , 2017). – 040011. – 2017. – P. 040011-1. – 040011-5. – <http://doi.org/10.1063/1.5000627>.
- 6 Ladyženskaja O.A., Solonnikov V.A., Ural'ceva N.N. Linear and quasilinear equations of parabolic type. – M.: "Nauka", 1967.
- 7 Lieberman G.M. Second order parabolic differential equations. – World Scientific Publishing Co., Inc., River Edge, NJ, 1996.
- 8 Bizhanova G.I., Solonnikov V.A. On the solvability of the initial boundary value problem for the second order parabolic equation with the time derivative in the boundary condition // Algebra i analiz. – 1993. – V. 5, No. 1. – P. 109-142 (English transl. St-Petersburg Math. J. – 1994. – V. 5, No. 1. – P. 97-124).

Received 25.09.2017

Бижанова Г.И. РАЗРЕШИМОСТЬ НЕРЕГУЛЯРНОЙ ЗАДАЧИ ДЛЯ ПАРАБОЛИЧЕСКОГО УРАВНЕНИЯ С ПРОИЗВОДНОЙ ПО ВРЕМЕНИ В ГРАНИЧНОМ УСЛОВИИ

Изучается задача для параболического уравнения с производной по времени в граничном условии. Рассматривается случай, когда не выполнено условие согласования граничных и начальных данных нулевого порядка. Доказывается, что задача имеет единственное решение, состоящее из сингулярного и регулярного решений, которые принадлежат весовому и классическому пространствам Гельдера соответственно.

Бижанова Г.И. ШЕКАРАЛЫҚ ШАРТТА УАҚЫТ БОЙЫНША ТУЫНДЫ БАР БОЛАТЫН ПАРАБОЛАЛЫҚ ТЕНДЕУ ҮШІН РЕГУЛЯРЛЫ ЕМЕС ЕСЕПТІҢ ШЕШІМДІЛІГІ

Шекаралық шартта уақыт бойынша түйнды бар болатын параболалық тендеу үшін есеп зерттелінеді. Шекаралық және бастапқы шарттардың нөлдік ретті келісімділік шартты орындалмаған кездегі жағдай қарастырылады. Есептің, сәйкесінше салмақты және классикалық кеңістіктерге жататын сингуляр және регуляр шешімдерден тұратын жалғыз шешімінің бар болатындығы дәлелденеді.

**ОЦЕНКИ ИНТЕГРАЛЬНЫХ ОПЕРАТОРОВ С
ПЕРЕМЕННЫМИ ПРЕДЕЛАМИ ДЛЯ МОНОТОННЫХ
ФУНКЦИЙ**

А.А. КАЛЫБАЙ¹, Р. ОЙНАРОВ², А.М. ТЕМИРХАНОВА³

¹Университет КИМЭП

050010, Алматы, пр. Абая 4, e-mail: ¹kalybay@kimep.kz

^{2,3}Евразийский национальный университет им. Л.Н. Гумилева
010008, Астана, ул. Мұнайтпасова 5, e-mail: ²o_ryskul@mail.ru, ³ainura-t@yandex.kz

Аннотация: На конусе монотонных функций мы устанавливаем выполнение неравенств для широкого класса интегральных операторов с переменными пределами интегрирования.

Ключевые слова: Интегральный оператор с переменными пределами, оператор Харди-Стеклова, весовое неравенство, невозрастающая функция, неубывающая функция.

1. ВВЕДЕНИЕ

Пусть $I = (a, b)$, $-\infty \leq a < b \leq \infty$, $1 < p, q < \infty$, $\frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{p'} = \frac{1}{q} + \frac{1}{q'} = 1$. Пусть ω и v – неотрицательные, измеримые и п.в. конечные на I функции такие, что $\omega^{-q'}, \omega^q, v^{p'}$ и $v^{-p'}$ локально суммируемы на I .

Множество всех измеримых на I функций f таких, что

$$\|f\|_{p,v} \equiv \|vf\|_p = \left(\int_a^b |vf|^p \right)^{\frac{1}{p}} < \infty,$$

Keywords: *Integral operator with variable limits, Hardy-Steklov operator, weighted inequality, non-increasing function, non-decreasing function.*

2010 Mathematics Subject Classification: 26D10, 47B38.

Funding: Работа выполнена при финансовой поддержке Министерства науки и образования Казахстана, Грант №5499/GF4 по направлению „Интеллектуальный потенциал страны”.

© А.А. Калыбай, Р. Ойнаров, А.М. Темирханова, 2017.

обозначим через $L_{p,v} \equiv L_p(v, I)$.

Пусть $M \downarrow$ и $M \uparrow$ – соответственно множества невозрастающих и неубывающих на I функций.

Для интегральных операторов

$$K_- f(x) = \int_{\alpha(x)}^{\beta(x)} K(s, x) f(s) ds, \quad (1)$$

$$K_+ f(x) = \int_{\alpha(x)}^{\beta(x)} K(x, s) f(s) ds \quad (2)$$

рассмотрим неравенства

$$\|\omega K_- f\|_q \leq C \|vf\|_p, \quad f \in M \downarrow, \quad (3)$$

$$\|\omega K_+ f\|_q \leq C \|vf\|_p, \quad f \in M \uparrow, \quad (4)$$

где на граничные функции α и β накладываются следующие условия:

(i) $\alpha(x)$ и $\beta(x)$ – дифференцируемые и строго возрастающие функции на I ;

(ii) $\alpha(x) < \beta(x)$ для любого $x \in I$ и $\lim_{x \rightarrow a^+} \alpha(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow a^+} \beta(x) = a$, $\lim_{x \rightarrow b^-} \alpha(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow b^-} \beta(x) = b$.

В случае, когда $K(x, s) \equiv 1$, оператор (1) обозначается

$$Hf(x) = \int_{\alpha(x)}^{\beta(x)} f(s) ds \quad (5)$$

и называется оператором Харди-Стеклова [1].

В последние десятилетия начались интенсивные исследования вопросов ограниченности и компактности операторов (5), (1) и (2) в весовых пространствах Лебега [1]–[6] и банаховых функциональных пространствах [7].

Основным методом в этих исследованиях является блочно-диагональный метод Батуева-Степанова [6], впервые появившийся в [8].

Операторы вида (1) и (2) встречаются в различных задачах (см., например, [9], [10]).

С начала 90-х годов прошлого столетия, в связи с характеризацией ограниченности и оценками норм классических операторов в весовых пространствах Лоренца, стало бурно развиваться исследование неравенств типа (3) и (4) для различных классов операторов на множестве монотонных функций [11]–[14]. Почти с момента возникновения задачи исследования весовых неравенств для операторов на конусе монотонных функций основным методом изучения таких оценок стал "метод редукции", сутью которого является сведение данного неравенства на конусе монотонных функций к некоторому неравенству на множестве неотрицательных функций.

Впервые в работе Е. Сойера [11] был установлен метод редукции неравенства типа (3) для линейных положительных операторов на множестве невозрастающих функций к некоторому неравенству для неотрицательных функций. Этот метод в математической литературе называется "принцип двойственности Сойера" (далее для краткости "принцип Сойера"). В работах [12], [14] дано распространение этого принципа для неубывающих функций.

В настоящее время известно много работ, устанавливающих неравенства типа (3) и (4) для различных классов операторов с помощью принципа Сойера (см., например, [15]–[18]).

Недавно, развивая принцип Сойера, в работе А. Гогатишвили и В.Д. Степанова [19] представлен метод редукции, позволяющий сводить весовые неравенства для положительных, необязательно линейных операторов на конусе монотонных функций к некоторым весовым неравенствам на множестве неотрицательных функций.

Хотя, как сказано выше, ограниченность операторов (1) и (2) из $L_{p,v}$ в $L_{q,\omega}$ изучена достаточно хорошо, неравенства вида (3) и (4) исследованы только для оператора Харди-Стеклова [5], [20]. Когда функция $K(\cdot, \cdot)$ зависит от обеих переменных, задача для монотонных функций остается открытой. Задача остается неисследованной даже в том случае, когда функция $K(\cdot, \cdot)$ удовлетворяет условию работ [1]–[5], в которых получены критерии ограниченности операторов (1) и (2) из $L_{p,v}$ в $L_{q,\omega}$.

В данной работе представлены критерии выполнения неравенств (3) и (4), когда функция $K(\cdot, \cdot)$ удовлетворяет более слабому условию, чем в

работах [1]–[5].

В настоящей работе соотношение $A \ll B$ означает $A \leq cB$, где константа $c > 0$ может зависеть только от несущественных параметров, причем $A \approx B$ вместо $A \ll B \ll A$.

2. ИСПОЛЬЗУЕМЫЕ ПОНЯТИЯ И УТВЕРЖДЕНИЯ

В статье мы опускаем доказательства основных результатов, так как работа имеет описательный характер. Однако, в данном разделе мы приводим "принцип Сойера" и некоторые утверждения, которые используются в этих доказательствах, с целью проиллюстрировать развитие исследования рассматриваемой задачи.

"Принцип Сойера" заключается в следующем [11], [19]. Пусть $1 < p, q < \infty$ и $Tf(x) = \int_a^b G(x, s)f(s)ds$, $G(x, s) \geq 0$. Тогда неравенство

$$\|\omega Tf\|_q \leq C_- \|vf\|_p, \quad f \in M \downarrow \tag{6}$$

эквивалентно неравенству

$$\begin{aligned} & \left(\int_a^b \left(\int_a^x T^*g(s)ds \right)^{p'} V_-^{-p'}(x)v^{p'}(x)dx \right)^{\frac{1}{p'}} + \frac{\left(\int_a^b T^*g(s)ds \right)^{\frac{1}{p'}}}{(V_-(b))^{\frac{1}{p}}} \leq \\ & \leq \tilde{C}_- \left(\int_a^b (g(x)\omega^{-1}(x))^{q'} dx \right)^{\frac{1}{q'}} \end{aligned} \tag{7}$$

для $g \geq 0$, а неравенство

$$\|\omega Tf\|_q \leq C_+ \|vf\|_p, \quad f \in M \uparrow \tag{8}$$

эквивалентно неравенству

$$\begin{aligned} & \left(\int_a^b \left(\int_x^b T^*g(s)ds \right)^{p'} V_+^{-p'}(x)v^{p'}(x)dx \right)^{\frac{1}{p'}} + \frac{\left(\int_a^b T^*g(s)ds \right)^{\frac{1}{p'}}}{(V_+(a))^{\frac{1}{p}}} \leq \end{aligned}$$

$$\leq \tilde{C}_+ \left(\int_a^b (g(x)\omega^{-1}(x))^{q'} dx \right)^{\frac{1}{q'}} \quad (9)$$

для $g \geq 0$, где

$$V_-(x) = \int_a^x v^{-p'}(t) dt, \quad V_+(x) = \int_x^b v^{-p'}(t) dt,$$

$$V_-(b) = \lim_{x \rightarrow b^-} V_-(x), \quad V_+(a) = \lim_{x \rightarrow a^+} V_+(x).$$

При этом наименьшие константы в (6) и (7), в (8) и (9) эквивалентны, т.е. $C_{\mp} \approx \tilde{C}_{\mp}$.

Из лемм 2.1 и 2.2 работы [1] следует

ЛЕММА A. Пусть $1 < p \leq q < \infty$. Тогда для нормы $L_{p,v} \rightarrow L_{q,\omega}$ операторов

$$H^+ f(x) = \int_a^{\alpha(x)} f(s) ds, \quad H^- g(s) = \int_{\beta(s)}^b g(x) dx$$

имеют место соотношения

$$\|H^+\| \approx \sup_{t \in I} \left(\int_t^b \omega^q(x) dx \right)^{\frac{1}{q}} \left(\int_a^{\alpha(t)} u^{p'}(s) v^{-p'}(s) ds \right)^{\frac{1}{p'}},$$

$$\|H^-\| \approx \sup_{t \in I} \left(\int_a^t \omega^q(x) dx \right)^{\frac{1}{q}} \left(\int_{\beta(t)}^b u^{p'}(s) v^{-p'}(s) ds \right)^{\frac{1}{p'}}.$$

Приведем из [6] определения классов ядер операторов (1) и (2) и результаты для этих классов.

Пусть функция $K^+(\cdot, \cdot) \geq 0$ определена и измерима на множестве $\Omega^+ \equiv \Omega_{\alpha,\beta}^+ = \{(x, s) : a < x < b, \alpha(x) \leq s \leq \beta(x)\}$ и неубывающая по первому аргументу.

Для целого $n \geq 0$ определим классы $O_n^+(\alpha, \beta(\cdot), \Omega^+)$. Класс $O_0^+(\alpha, \beta(\cdot), \Omega^+)$ состоит из функций вида $K^+(x, s) \equiv K_0^+(x, s) = v(s)$ при всех $(x, s) \in \Omega^+$. Пусть определены классы $O_i^+(\alpha, \beta(\cdot), \Omega^+)$, $i = 0, 1, \dots, n-1$, $n \geq 1$. Функция $K^+(\cdot, \cdot)$ принадлежит $O_n^+(\alpha, \beta(\cdot), \Omega^+)$ тогда и только тогда, когда существуют определенные и измеримые на $\Omega_{a,b} = \{(x, z) : a < z \leq x < b\}$ функции $K_{n,i}^+(x, z) \geq 0$, $i = 0, 1, \dots, n-1$, и функции $K_i^+(\cdot, \cdot) \in O_i^+(\alpha, \beta(\cdot), \Omega^+)$, $i = 0, 1, \dots, n-1$, такие, что

$$K^+(x, s) \equiv K_n^+(x, s) \approx \sum_{i=0}^n K_{n,i}^+(x, z) K_i^+(z, s), \quad K_{n,n}^+(x, z) \equiv 1 \quad (10)$$

при

$$a < z \leq x < b, \quad \alpha(x) \leq s \leq \beta(z),$$

где константы эквивалентности в (10) не зависят от x , z и s .

Пусть теперь функция $K^-(\cdot, \cdot) \geq 0$ определена и измерима на множестве $\Omega^- \equiv \Omega_{\alpha,\beta}^- = \{(x, s) : a < s < b, \alpha(s) \leq x \leq \beta(s)\}$ и невозрастающая по второму аргументу. Определим классы $\Omega_n^-(\alpha(\cdot), \beta, \Omega^-)$, $n \geq 0$. К классу $\Omega_0^-(\alpha(\cdot), \beta, \Omega^-)$ отнесем все функции вида $K^-(x, s) \equiv K_0^-(x, s) = u(x)$ при всех $(x, s) \in \Omega^-$. Пусть определены классы $O_i^-(\alpha(\cdot), \beta, \Omega^-)$, $i = 0, 1, \dots, n-1$, $n \geq 1$. Тогда функция $K^-(\cdot, \cdot)$ принадлежит классу $O_n^-(\alpha(\cdot), \beta, \Omega^-)$ тогда и только тогда, когда существуют функции $K_{i,n}^-(z, s)$, $i = 0, 1, \dots, n-1$, определенные и измеримые на множестве $\Omega_{a,b}$, и функции $K_i^-(x, z) \in O_i^-(\alpha(\cdot), \beta, \Omega^-)$, $i = 0, 1, \dots, n-1$, такие, что

$$K^-(x, s) \equiv K_n^-(x, s) \approx \sum_{i=0}^n K_i^-(x, z) K_{i,n}^-(z, s), \quad K_{n,n}^-(\cdot, \cdot) \equiv 1 \quad (11)$$

при

$$a < s \leq z < b, \quad \alpha(z) \leq x \leq \beta(s),$$

где константы эквивалентности в (11) не зависят от x , t и s .

Отметим, что $\Omega_{\alpha,\beta}^+ = \Omega_{\beta^{-1},\alpha^{-1}}^-$.

Положим

$$A_1^+ \equiv \sup_{z \in I} \sup_{y \in \Delta^-(z)} \left(\int_y^z \omega^q(x) \left(\int_{\alpha(z)}^{\beta(y)} K^{p'}(x, s) v^{-p'}(s) ds \right)^{\frac{q}{p'}} dx \right)^{\frac{1}{q}},$$

$$\begin{aligned}
A_2^+ &\equiv \sup_{z \in I} \sup_{y \in \Delta^-(z)} \left(\int_{\alpha(z)}^{\beta(y)} v^{-p'}(s) \left(\int_y^z K^q(x, s) \omega^q(x) dx \right)^{\frac{p'}{q}} ds \right)^{\frac{1}{p'}} , \\
A_1^- &\equiv \sup_{z \in I} \sup_{y \in \Delta^+(z)} \left(\int_z^y \omega^q(s) \left(\int_{\alpha(y)}^{\beta(z)} K^{p'}(x, s) v^{-p'}(x) dx \right)^{\frac{q}{p'}} ds \right)^{\frac{1}{q}} , \\
A_2^- &\equiv \sup_{z \in I} \sup_{y \in \Delta^+(z)} \left(\int_{\alpha(y)}^{\beta(z)} v^{-p'}(x) \left(\int_z^y K^q(x, s) \omega^q(s) ds \right)^{\frac{p'}{q}} dx \right)^{\frac{1}{p'}} ,
\end{aligned}$$

где $\Delta^+(z) = [z, \alpha^{-1}(\beta(z))]$, $\Delta^-(z) = [\beta^{-1}(\alpha(z)), z]$.

ТЕОРЕМА A^- [6]. Пусть $1 < p \leq q < \infty$. Если ядро оператора (1) принадлежит классу $O_n^-(\alpha(\cdot), \beta, \Omega^-) \cup O_n^+(\beta^{-1}, \alpha^{-1}(\cdot), \Omega^-)$, $n \geq 0$, то оператор (1) ограничен из $L_{p,v}$ в $L_{q,\omega}$ тогда и только тогда, когда $A_1^- < \infty$ или $A_2^- < \infty$, при этом $\|K_-\| \approx A_1^- \approx A_2^-$, где $\|K_-\| - L_{p,v} \rightarrow L_{q,\omega}$ – норма оператора (1).

ТЕОРЕМА A^+ [6]. Пусть $1 < p \leq q < \infty$. Если ядро оператора (2) принадлежит классу $O_n^+(\alpha(\cdot), \beta, \Omega^+) \cup O_n^-(\beta^{-1}, \alpha^{-1}(\cdot), \Omega^+)$, $n \geq 0$, то оператор (2) ограничен из $L_{p,v}$ в $L_{q,\omega}$ тогда и только тогда, когда $A_1^+ < \infty$ или $A_2^+ < \infty$, при этом $\|K_+\| \approx A_1^+ \approx A_2^+$, где $\|K_+\| - L_{p,v} \rightarrow L_{q,\omega}$ – норма оператора (2).

3. ОСНОВНЫЕ РЕЗУЛЬТАТЫ

Положим

$$\mathbb{A}_0^- \equiv \sup_{z \in I} \left(\int_{\beta(z)}^b V_-^{-p'}(t) v^{p'}(t) dt \right)^{\frac{1}{p'}} \left(\int_a^z \omega^q(x) \left(\int_{\alpha(x)}^{\beta(x)} K(s, x) ds \right)^q dx \right)^{\frac{1}{q}} ,$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{A}_1^- &\equiv \sup_{z \in I} \sup_{y \in \Delta^+(z)} \left(\int_{\alpha(y)}^{\beta(z)} V_-^{-p'}(t) v^{p'}(t) \left(\int_z^y \omega^q(x) \left(\int_{\alpha(x)}^t K(s, x) ds \right)^q dx \right)^{\frac{p'}{q}} dt \right)^{\frac{1}{p'}}, \\
\mathbb{A}_2^- &\equiv \sup_{z \in I} \sup_{y \in \Delta^+(z)} \left(\int_y^z \omega^q(x) \left(\int_{\alpha(y)}^{\beta(z)} \left(\int_{\alpha(x)}^t K(s, x) ds \right)^{p'} V_-^{-p'}(t) v^{p'}(t) dt \right)^{\frac{q}{p'}} dx \right)^{\frac{1}{q}}, \\
\mathbb{A}_0^+ &\equiv \sup_{z \in I} \left(\int_a^{\alpha(z)} V_+^{-p'}(t) v^{p'} dt \right)^{\frac{1}{p'}} \left(\int_z^b \omega^q(x) \left(\int_{\alpha(x)}^{\beta(x)} K(x, s) ds \right)^q dx \right)^{\frac{1}{q}}, \\
\mathbb{A}_1^+ &\equiv \sup_{z \in I} \sup_{y \in \Delta^-(z)} \left(\int_y^z \omega^q(x) \left(\int_{\alpha(z)}^{\beta(y)} \left(\int_t^{\beta(x)} K(x, s) ds \right)^{p'} V_+^{-p'}(t) v^{p'}(t) dt \right)^{\frac{q}{p'}} dx \right)^{\frac{1}{q}}, \\
\mathbb{A}_2^+ &\equiv \sup_{z \in I} \sup_{y \in \Delta^-(z)} \left(\int_{\alpha(z)}^{\beta(y)} V_+^{-p'}(t) v^{p'}(t) \left(\int_y^z \left(\int_t^{\beta(x)} K(x, s) ds \right)^q \omega^q(x) dx \right)^{\frac{p'}{q}} dt \right)^{\frac{1}{p'}}, \\
\mathbb{A}_3^- &\equiv (V_-(b))^{-\frac{1}{p}} \left(\int_a^b \omega^q(x) \left(\int_{\alpha(x)}^{\beta(x)} K(s, x) ds \right)^q dx \right)^{\frac{1}{q}}, \\
\mathbb{A}_3^+ &\equiv (V_+(a))^{-\frac{1}{p}} \left(\omega^q(x) \left(\int_{\alpha(x)}^{\beta(x)} K(x, s) ds \right)^q dx \right)^{\frac{1}{q}}.
\end{aligned}$$

Отметим, что $V_-^{1-p'}(b) = V_+^{1-p'}(a) = 0$ при $\int_a^b v^{p'}(t) dt = \infty$.

Основные результаты имеют следующий вид.

ТЕОРЕМА 1. Пусть $1 < p \leq q < \infty$. Если ядро оператора (1) принадлежит классу $O_n^-(\alpha(\cdot), \beta, \Omega^-) \cup O_n^+(\beta^{-1}(\cdot), \alpha^{-1}(\cdot), \Omega^-)$, $n \geq 0$, то неравенство (3) для оператора (1) выполнено тогда и только тогда, когда $\mathbb{A}_0^- + \mathbb{A}_1^- + \mathbb{A}_3^- < \infty$ или $\mathbb{A}_0^- + \mathbb{A}_2^- + \mathbb{A}_3^- < \infty$, при этом $C \approx \mathbb{A}_0^- + \mathbb{A}_1^- + \mathbb{A}_3^- \approx \mathbb{A}_0^- + \mathbb{A}_2^- + \mathbb{A}_3^-$, где C – наименьшая постоянная в (3).

ТЕОРЕМА 2. Пусть $1 < p \leq q < \infty$. Если ядро оператора (2) принадлежит классу $O_n^+(\alpha(\cdot), \beta, \Omega^-) \cup O_n^-(\beta^{-1}(\cdot), \alpha^{-1}, \Omega^+)$, $n \geq 0$, то неравенство (4) для оператора (2) выполнено тогда и только тогда, когда $\mathbb{A}_0^+ + \mathbb{A}_1^+ + \mathbb{A}_3^+ < \infty$ или $\mathbb{A}_0^+ + \mathbb{A}_2^+ + \mathbb{A}_3^+ < \infty$, при этом $C \approx \mathbb{A}_0^+ + \mathbb{A}_1^+ + \mathbb{A}_3^+ \approx \mathbb{A}_0^+ + \mathbb{A}_1^+ + \mathbb{A}_3^+$, где C – наименьшая постоянная в (4).

Отметим, что в доказательстве Теоремы 1 используются утверждения для оператора $\hat{K}(t, x) = \int_{\alpha(x)}^t K(s, x) ds$, которые имеют самостоятельное значение.

ЛЕММА 1. Если $K(\cdot, \cdot) \in O_n^-(\alpha(\cdot), \beta, \Omega^-)$, $n \geq 0$, то $\hat{K}(\cdot, \cdot) \in O_{n+1}^-(\alpha(\cdot), \beta, \Omega^-)$.

ЛЕММА 2. Если $K(\cdot, \cdot) \in O_n^+(\beta^{-1}, \alpha^{-1}(\cdot), \Omega^-)$, $n \geq 0$, то $\hat{K}(\cdot, \cdot) \in O_{n+1}^-(\beta^{-1}, \alpha^{-1}(\cdot), \Omega^-)$.

Для доказательства Теоремы 2 используются аналоги Лемм 1 и 2 для оператора $\tilde{K}(x, t) = \int_t^{\beta(x)} K(x, s) ds$.

ЛЕММА 3. Если $K(\cdot, \cdot) \in O_n^+(\alpha, \beta(\cdot), \Omega^+)$, $n \geq 0$, то $\tilde{K}(\cdot, \cdot) \in O_{n+1}^+(\alpha, \beta(\cdot), \Omega^+)$.

ЛЕММА 4. Если $K(\cdot, \cdot) \in O_n^-(\beta^{-1}(\cdot), \alpha^{-1}, \Omega^+)$, $n \geq 0$, то $\tilde{K}(x, t) \in O_{n+1}^-(\beta^{-1}(\cdot), \alpha, \Omega^+)$.

В работе [1] ограниченность оператора (1) из $L_{p,v}$ в $L_{q,\omega}$ рассмотрена, когда его ядро $K(\cdot, \cdot)$ удовлетворяет условию

$$K(s, x) \approx K(s, z) + K(\alpha(z), x), \quad a < x \leq z < b, \quad \alpha(z) \leq s \leq \beta(x). \quad (12)$$

Полагая $K_1^-(s, z) \equiv K(s, z)$, $K_{0,1}^-(z, x) \equiv K(\alpha(z), x)$, $K_{1,1}^-(z, x) \equiv K_0^-(s, z) \equiv 1$, имеем $K(s, x) \equiv K_1^-(s, x) \approx K_0^-(s, z)K_{0,1}^-(z, x) + K_1^-(s, z)K_{1,1}^-(z, x)$, т.е. $K(\cdot, \cdot) \in O_1^-(\alpha(\cdot), \beta, \Omega^-)$. Тогда по Лемме 1 получаем $\hat{K}(t, x) = \int_{\alpha(x)}^t K(s, x)ds \in O_1^-(\alpha(\cdot), \beta, \Omega^-)$ и

$$\begin{aligned}\hat{K}(t, x) &= \int_z^t K(s, x)ds + \int_{\alpha(x)}^z K(s, x)ds \approx \int_z^t K(s, z)ds + \\ &+ (t - z)K(\alpha(z), x) + \int_{\alpha(x)}^z K(s, x)ds\end{aligned}$$

при $a < x \leq z \leq b$, $\alpha(z) \leq t \leq \beta(x)$. Поэтому в случае (12) конечность величины \mathbb{A}_1^- или \mathbb{A}_2^- эквивалентна конечности величин

$$\begin{aligned}\mathbb{A}_{1,1}^- &= \sup_{z \in I} \sup_{y \in \Delta^+(z)} \left(\int_z^y \omega^q(x)dx \right)^{\frac{1}{q}} \left(\int_{\alpha(y)}^{\beta(z)} \left(\int_z^t K(s, z)ds \right)^{p'} V_-^{-p'}(t)v^{p'}(t)dt \right)^{\frac{1}{p'}}, \\ \mathbb{A}_{1,2}^- &= \sup_{z \in I} \sup_{y \in \Delta^+(z)} \left(\int_z^y \omega^q(x)K^q(\alpha(z), x)dx \right)^{\frac{1}{q}} \left(\int_{\alpha(y)}^{\beta z} (t - z)^{p'} V_-^{-p'}(t)v^{p'}(t)dt \right)^{\frac{1}{p'}}, \\ \mathbb{A}_{1,3}^- &= \sup_{z \in I} \sup_{y \in \Delta^+(z)} \left(\int_z^y \omega^q(x) \left(\int_{\alpha(x)}^z K(s, x)ds \right)^q dx \right)^{\frac{1}{q}} \left(\int_{\alpha(y)}^{\beta(z)} V_-^{-p'}(t)v^{p'}(t)dt \right)^{\frac{1}{p}}.\end{aligned}$$

Из Теоремы 1 имеем

СЛЕДСТВИЕ 1. Пусть $1 < p \leq q < \infty$. Если ядро оператора (1) удовлетворяет условию (12), то неравенство (3) выполнено тогда и только тогда, когда $\mathbb{A}^- = \{\mathbb{A}_0^-, \mathbb{A}_{1,1}^-, \mathbb{A}_{1,2}^-, \mathbb{A}_{1,3}^-\} < \infty$, при этом $C \approx \mathbb{A}^-$, где C – наименьшая константа в (3).

В работах [1]–[3] ограниченность оператора (2) из $L_{p,v}$ в $L_{q,\omega}$ исследована при условии, что его ядро удовлетворяет условию

$$K(x,s) \approx K(x,\beta(x)) + K(z,s), \quad a < z \leq x < b, \quad \alpha(x) \leq s \leq \beta(z).$$

Легко видеть, как и выше, $K(\cdot, \cdot) \in O_1^+(\alpha, \beta(\cdot), \Omega^+)$. Тогда по Лемме 3 имеем

$$\tilde{K}(x,t) = \int_t^{\beta(x)} K(x,s)ds \in O_2^+(\alpha, \beta(\cdot), \Omega^+)$$

и

$$\int_t^{\beta(x)} K(x,s)ds \approx K(x,\beta(z))(\beta(z) - t) + \int_t^{\beta(z)} K(t,s)ds + \int_{\beta(z)}^{\beta(x)} K(x,s)ds.$$

Тогда конечность величины \mathbb{A}_1^+ или \mathbb{A}_2^+ эквивалентна конечности следующих величин

$$\mathbb{A}_{1,1}^+ = \sup_{z \in I} \sup_{y \in \Delta^-(z)} \left(\int_y^z \omega^q(x) K^q(x, \beta(z)) dx \right)^{\frac{1}{q}} \left(\int_{\alpha(z)}^{\beta(y)} (\beta(z) - t)^{p'} V_+^{-p'}(t) v^{p'}(t) dt \right)^{\frac{1}{p'}},$$

$$\mathbb{A}_{1,2}^+ = \sup_{z \in I} \sup_{y \in \Delta^-(z)} \left(\int_z^y \omega^q(x) dx \right)^{\frac{1}{q}} \left(\int_{\alpha(z)}^{\beta(y)} \left(\int_t^{\beta(z)} K(z,s) ds \right)^{p'} V_+^{-p'}(t) v^{p'}(t) dt \right)^{\frac{1}{p'}},$$

$$\mathbb{A}_{1,3}^+ = \sup_{z \in I} \sup_{y \in \Delta^-(z)} \left(\int_z^y \omega^q(x) \left(\int_{\beta(z)}^{\beta(x)} K(x,s) ds \right)^q dx \right)^{\frac{1}{q}} \left(\int_{\alpha(z)}^{\beta(y)} V_+^{-p'}(t) v^{p'}(t) dt \right)^{\frac{1}{p'}}.$$

Из Теоремы 2 следует

СЛЕДСТВИЕ 2. Пусть $1 < p \leq q < \infty$. Если ядро оператора (2) удовлетворяет условию (12), то неравенство (4) выполнено тогда и только тогда, когда $\mathbb{A}^+ = \{\mathbb{A}_0^+, \mathbb{A}_{1,1}^+, \mathbb{A}_{1,2}^+, \mathbb{A}_{1,3}^+, \mathbb{A}_3^+\} < \infty$, при этом $C \approx \mathbb{A}^+$, где C – наименьшая константа в (4).

ЛИТЕРАТУРА

- 1 Степанов В.Д., Ушакова Е.П. Об интегральных операторах с переменными пределами интегрирования // Тр. мат. института им. В.А. Стеклова РАН. – 2001. – Т. 232. – С. 298-317.
- 2 Heinig H.P., Sinnamon G. Mapping properties of integral overaging operators // Stud. Math. – 1998. – V. 129. – P. 157-177.
- 3 Chen T., Sinnamon G. Generalized Hardy operators and normalizing measures // Journal of Inequalities and Applications. – 2002. – V. 7, No. 6. – P. 829-866.
- 4 Степанов В.Д., Ушакова Е.П. Об операторе геометрического среднего с переменными пределами интегрирования // Тр. мат. института им. В.А. Стеклова РАН. – 2008. – Т. 260. – С. 264-288.
- 5 Stepanov V.D., Ushakova E.P. Kernel operators with variable intervals of integration in Lebesgue spaces and applications // Mathematical Inequalities and Applications. – 2010. – V. 13, No. 3. – P. 449-510.
- 6 Ойнаров Р. Ограничность и компактность интегральных операторов с переменными пределами интегрирования в весовых пространствах Лебега // Сиб. матем. журн. – 2011. – Т. 52, № 6. – С. 1313-1328.
- 7 Gogatishvili A., Lang J. The generalized Hardy operator with kernel and variable integral limits in Banach function spaces // Journal of Inequalities and Applications. – 1999. – V. 4, No. 1. – P. 1-16.
- 8 Батуев Э.Н., Степанов В.Д. Весовые неравенства типа Харди // Препринт ВЦ ДВНЦ АН СССР – Владивосток, 1987. – 22 с.
- 9 Oinarov R. Boundedness of integral operators from weighted Sobolev space to weighted Lebesgue space // Complex Variables and Elliptic Equations. – 2011. – V. 56, No. 10-11. – P. 1021-1038.
- 10 Ойнаров Р. Ограничность интегральных операторов в весовых пространствах Соболева // Изв. РАН. Сер. матем. – 2014. – Т. 78, № 4. – С. 207-223.
- 11 Sawyer E. Boundedness of classical operators on classical Lorentz spaces // Studia Math. – 1990. – V. 96.2. – P. 145-158.
- 12 Stepanov V.D. Integral operators on the cone of monotone functions // J. London Math. Soc. – 1993. – V. 48, No. 3. – P. 465-487.
- 13 Stepanov V.D. The weighted Hardy's inequality for nonincreasing functions // Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. – 1993. – V. 338, No. 1. – P. 173-186.
- 14 Heinig H.P., Stepanov V.D. Weighted Hardy inequalities for increasing functions // Canad. J. Math. – 1993. – V. 93, No. 1. – P. 104-116.
- 15 Sinnamon G. Hardy's Inequality and Monotonicity // Function Spaces, Differential Operators and Nonlinear Analysis. – Prague, 2005. – P. 292-310.
- 16 Kufner A., Maligranda L., Persson L.E. The Hardy inequality. About its history and some related results. – Пilsen: Vydatelský servis, 2007.
- 17 Kufner A., Persson L.E. Weighted Inequalities of Hardy Type - New Jersey, London, Singapore, Hong Kong: World Scientific, 2003.

18 Arendarenko L.S., Oinarov R., Persson L.-E. Some new Hardy-type integral inequalities on cones of monotone functions // Advances in Harmonic Analysis and Operator Theory. – 2013. – Р. 77-89.

19 Гогатишвили А., Степанов В.Д. Редукционные теоремы для весовых интегральных неравенств на конусе монотонных функций // Успехи матем. наук. – 2013. – Т. 68, № 4(412). – С. 3-68.

20 Stepanov V.D., Ushakova E.P. Hardy operator with variable limits on monotone functions // J. Funct. Spaces Appl. – 2001. – V. 1, No. 1. – P. 1-15.

Статья поступила в редакцию 06.04.2017

Қалыбай А.А., Ойнаров Р., Темірханова А.М. ШЕКТЕРІ АЙНЫМАЛЫ БОЛАТЫН ИНТЕГРАЛДЫҚ ОПЕРАТОРЛАРДЫҢ МОНОТОНДЫ ФУНКЦИЯЛАР ҮШІН БАҒАЛАУЛАРЫ

Монотонды функциялар конусында шектері айнымалы болатын интегралдық операторлардың кеңейтілген класстары үшін теңсіздіктердің орындалуын қарастырамыз.

Kalybay A.A., Oinarov R., Temirkhanova A.M. ESTIMATES OF INTEGRAL OPERATORS WITH VARIABLE LIMITS FOR MONOTONE FUNCTIONS

On the cone of monotone functions we establish the validity of inequalities for a wide class of integral operators with variable limits.

**MONTE-CARLO STUDY FOR OLS ESTIMATORS FOR
REGRESSION WITH SLOWLY VARYING REGRESSOR**K.T. MYNBAEV^{1,2}, G.S. DARKENBAYEVA^{2,3,4}¹Kazakh-British Technical University
050000, Tole bi str., 59, : ¹kairat_mynbayev@yahoo.com²Institute of Mathematics and Mathematical Modeling
050010, Almaty, 125 Pushkin str., e-mail: ²g.spandiyar@gmail.com³Al-Farabi Kazakh National University
050040, Almaty, al-Farabi av., 71⁴International IT University
050000, Almaty, 34A Manas street

Annotation: In this paper we consider the simple regression model with a slowly varying regressor in the presence of a unit root. We consider a more complex structure of errors. The aim of this paper is to do Monte-Carlo simulations for OLS estimators of coefficients of the regression model and compare this study with theoretical results obtained in [1]. Results of Monte-Carlo study for OLS estimators of coefficients of this regression model are provided.

Keywords: Monte-Carlo study, OLS estimator, slowly varying regressor.

1. INTRODUCTION

Let us consider the simple regression model with deterministic regressor $L(t)$

$$y_t = \alpha + \beta L(t) + u_t, \quad t = 1, \dots, n. \quad (1)$$

In case when $L(t)$ is $\log(t)$, $\log(\log(t))$, $1/\log(t)$, etc., u_t is stationary and supposed to satisfy some regularity conditions, Phillips [2] showed that the OLS estimator $(\hat{\alpha}_n, \hat{\beta}_n)$ is consistent and asymptotically normally distributed, but the convergence rate is affected by the presence of the logarithmic trend.

Keywords: Monte-Carlo study, OLS estimator, slowly varying regressors.

2010 Mathematics Subject Classification: 62J05, 62J12

Funding: This research is financially supported by a grant from the Ministry of Science and Education of the Republic of Kazakhstan (Grant № 4084/GF4).

© K.T. Mynbaev, G.S. Darkenbayeva, 2017.

Also, Phillips relied on uniform strong approximation of partial sums by Brownian motion, but the condition was rather restrictive and the proof was partially insufficient in dealing with slowly varying regressors. Later on, Mynbaev [3] applied the central limit theorem based on his L_p -approximation technique to make the proof rigorous under less stringent conditions. Phillips and Perron [4] considered the problem of asymptotic distribution of the least squares estimator in presence of a unit root (when the regression errors are not stationary). Uematsu [5] obtained the asymptotic distribution of OLS estimators when the regressor is slowly varying and errors have a unit root. We consider a more complex structure of errors, while preserving the unit root assumption and a slowly varying regressor, obtain the asymptotic distribution for the OLS estimators (see [1],[6]) and confirm the theoretical results with computer simulations.

The aim of this paper is to do Monte-Carlo simulations for OLS estimators $\hat{\alpha}_n, \hat{\beta}_n$ of the above regression model and compare this study with theoretical results obtained in [5]. In Section 2 we give main definitions, describe regression model, i.e. assumptions on the regressors and error term, and useful result on asymptotic distribution of OLS estimators $\hat{\alpha}_n, \hat{\beta}_n$. Section 3 consists of Monte-Carlo study of OLS estimators $\hat{\alpha}_n, \hat{\beta}_n$.

2. MAIN DEFINITIONS, ASSUMPTIONS, USEFUL RESULT

Let us give the main definitions, assumptions on the regressors and the error term of (1).

DEFINITION 1. A positive function L on $[A, \infty)$, $A > 0$ is called slowly varying (SV) if it satisfies, for any $r > 0$

$$\frac{L(rx)}{L(x)} \rightarrow 1$$

as $x \rightarrow \infty$.

DEFINITION 2. We say $L = K(\varepsilon, \psi_\varepsilon)$ if the function L satisfies all the following conditions:

- (i) The function L is SV and has Karamata's representation

$$L(x) = c \exp \left(\int_B^x \frac{\varepsilon(s)}{s} ds \right)$$

for $x \geq B$ for some $B > 0$. Here $c > 0$, ε is continuous and $\varepsilon(x) \rightarrow 0$ as $x \rightarrow \infty$. This part of the assumption is shortened to $L = K(\varepsilon)$.

(ii) The function $|\varepsilon|$ is SV.

(iii) There exists a function ψ_ε on $[0, \infty)$ called a remainder that satisfies the following properties:

- the function ψ_ε is positive, nondecreasing on $[0, \infty)$, $\psi_\varepsilon(x) \rightarrow \infty$, and there exist positive numbers θ and X such that $x^{-\theta}\psi_\varepsilon(x)$ is nonincreasing on $[X, \infty)$;

- there exists a positive constant c satisfying

$$\frac{1}{c\psi_\varepsilon(x)} \leq |\varepsilon(x)| \leq \frac{c}{\psi_\varepsilon(x)}$$

for $x \geq c$.

ASSUMPTION 1. $L = K(\varepsilon, \psi_\varepsilon)$, $\varepsilon = K(\eta, \psi_\eta)$, $\eta(n) = o(\varepsilon(n))$.

ASSUMPTION 2. A linear process $\{v_j\}_{j \in \mathbf{Z}}$ is defined by

$$v_t = \sum_{j \in \mathbf{Z}} c_j e_{t-j}, \quad t \in \mathbf{Z},$$

where c_j is a sequence of numbers satisfying $\sum_{j \in \mathbf{Z}} |c_j| < \infty$, and $\{e_j\}_{j \in \mathbf{Z}}$ is a martingale difference sequence such that e_j^2 are uniformly integrable and $E(e_j^2 | \mathfrak{F}_{t-1}) = \sigma_e^2$ for all t . Here $\{\mathfrak{F}_t\}$ is an increasing sequence of σ -fields and \mathbf{Z} is the set of all integers.

ASSUMPTION 3. The process $\{u_t\}$ possesses a unit root under the null hypothesis $\rho = 1$ in

$$u_t = \rho u_{t-1} + v_t,$$

where v_t is the same linear process as in Assumption 2.

So, we consider the following regression model

$$y_t = \alpha + \beta L(t) + u_t, \quad t = 1, \dots, n,$$

where $L(t)$ and u_t are supposed to satisfy Assumptions 1 and 3, respectively.

One of the useful results is the following: for the OLS estimators $\hat{\alpha}, \hat{\beta}$ of coefficients in (1) we use expressions from ([7], Section 3.1)

$$\hat{\beta} - \beta = \sum_{t=1}^n (L(t) - \bar{L}) u_t \left[\sum_{t=1}^n (L(t) - \bar{L})^2 \right]^{-1}, \quad (2)$$

$$\hat{\alpha} - \alpha = \bar{u} - \bar{L} (\hat{\beta} - \beta), \quad (3)$$

where \bar{u}, \bar{L} are sample means.

Now we formulate the result for which we consider the Monte-Carlo study in the next section. Let $\sigma^2 = \left(\sigma_e \sum_{i \in Z} c_i \right)^2$.

THEOREM 1. (Theorem 3 in [1]) *If L satisfies Assumption 1, $0 < \theta < 1$ and u_t satisfies Assumption 3, then*

$$\begin{pmatrix} \frac{\varepsilon(n)}{\sqrt{n}}(\hat{\alpha} - \alpha) \\ \frac{L(n)\varepsilon(n)}{\sqrt{n}}(\hat{\beta} - \beta) \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{d} N \left(0, \frac{2}{27}\sigma^2 \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \right).$$

3. MONTE-CARLO STUDY

We implement $\frac{\varepsilon(n)}{\sqrt{n}}(\hat{\alpha} - \alpha)$, $\frac{L(n)\varepsilon(n)}{\sqrt{n}}(\hat{\beta} - \beta)$ for four types of slowly varying functions $L(t) = \log(t)$, $L(t) = \log(\log(t))$, $L(t) = \frac{1}{\log(t)}$, $L(t) = \frac{1}{\log(\log(t))}$ and two types of coefficients $c_i = \frac{1}{i^2}$ and $c_i = \frac{1}{(i+i^2)^2}$. The fit quickly improves as the number of iterations and the number of observations increases. These are shown in Figures 1-4 for $a(n) = \frac{\varepsilon(n)}{\sqrt{n}}(\hat{\alpha} - \alpha)$, $b(n) = \frac{L(n)\varepsilon(n)}{\sqrt{n}}(\hat{\beta} - \beta)$, where $L(t) = \log(t)$, numbers of iterations are equal to 1000 and 10000, the number of observations is equal to 200. Based on Theorem 1, we expect this to work for all types of slowly varying functions and any absolutely convergent coefficients. As you can see in these figures, $a(n), b(n)$ have Normal law of distribution. And the parameters of this distribution are the following: 1) mathematical expectation tends to zero; 2) variation tends to $\frac{2}{27}\sigma^2$ as the number of iterations and observations are increase. Thus, the theoretical results seem to hold in practice. By using Kolmogorov-Smirnov Test for Testing the null hypothesis that the $a(n), b(n)$ data come from normal distribution,

against the alternative hypothesis that the cumulative distribution function of the data is not from the normal distribution, MatLab program returned value of $h = 0$ indicates that test fails to reject the null hypothesis at significance level 5%. The cdf of $b(n)$ is shown in Figure 5.

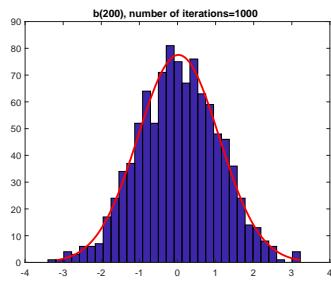


Figure 1 – Histogram of $b(200)$ and its theoretical distribution (red line) with 1,000 number of iterations

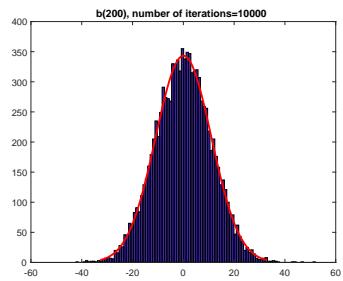


Figure 2 – Histogram of $b(200)$ and its theoretical distribution (red line) with 10,000 number of iterations

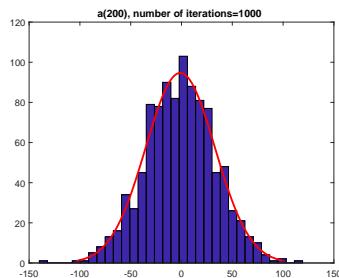


Figure 3 – Histogram of $a(200)$ and its theoretical distribution (red line) with 1,000 number of iterations

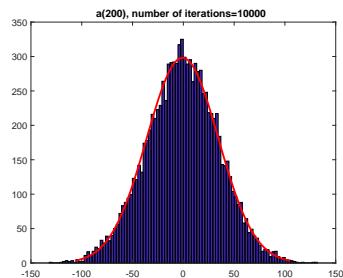


Figure 4 – Histogram of $a(200)$ and its theoretical distribution (red line) with 10,000 number of iterations

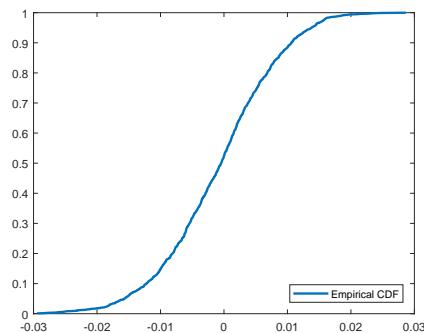


Figure 5 – CDF of $b(200)$, where number of iterations 1,000

REFERENCES

- 1 Mynbaev K.T., Darkenbayeva G.S. The asymptotic distribution of the OLS estimator of the regression with slowly varying regressor // Mathematical Journal. – 2015. – V. 15, № 2. – P. 80-98.
- 2 Phillips P.C.B. Regression with slowly varying regressors and nonlinear trends // Econometric Theory. – 2007. – V. 23. – P. 557-614.
- 3 Mynbaev K.T. Central limit theorems for weighted sums of linear processes: L_p -approximability versus Brownian motion // Econometric Theory. – 2009. – V. 25. – P. 748-763.
- 4 Phillips P.C.B., Perron P. Testing for a Unit Root in Time Series Regression // Biometrika. – 1987. – V. 75, No. 2. – P. 335-346.
- 5 Uematsu Y. Regression with a Slowly Varying Regressor in the Presence of a Unit Root // Global COE Hi-Stat Discussion Paper Series, Hitotsubashi University. – 2011.
- 6 Mynbaev K.T., Darkenbayeva G.S. Convergence of some quadratic forms used in regression analysis // Mathematical Journal. – 2016. – No. 2. – P. 156-165.
- 7 Theil H. Principles of Econometrics. – Wiley and Sons Inc. – 1971.

Received 12.10.2017

Мыңбаев К.Т., Даркенбаева Г.С. БАЯУ ӨЗГЕРЕТИН РЕГРЕССОРЛАРЫ БАР РЕГРЕССИЯ ҮШІН ККБ БАҒАЛАУЛАРЫНЫҢ МОНТЕ-КАРЛО ЗЕРТТЕУЛЕРИ

Бұл мақалада біз бірлік түбірге ие және баяу өзгеретін регрессоры бар қарапайым регрессиялық модельді қарастырамыз. Біз қателіктердің күрделірек құрылымын қарастырамыз. Мақаланың маңызы регрессия модельінің ККБ бағалаулары үшін Монте-Карло симуляцияларын орындау және нәтижелерді [1] жұмысында алынған теориялық нәтижелермен салыстыру болып табылады. Регрессия модельінің коэффициенттерінің ККБ бағалаулары үшін жүргізілген Монте-Карло зерттеуінің нәтижелері көлтірлген.

Мынбаев К.Т., Даркенбаева Г.С. ИССЛЕДОВАНИЯ МОНТЕ-КАРЛО МНК ОЦЕНОК ДЛЯ РЕГРЕССИИ С МЕДЛЕННО МЕНЯЮЩИМИСЯ РЕГРЕССОРАМИ

В этой статье мы рассматриваем простую регрессионную модель обладающим единичным корнем и с медленно меняющимся регрессором. Мы рассматриваем более сложную структуру ошибок. Целью статьи является выполнение симуляции Монте-Карло для МНК оценок регрессионной модели и сравнение результатов с теоретическими результатами, полученных в [1]. Приведены полученные результаты исследования Монте-Карло для МНК оценок коэффициентов регрессионной модели.

2017. — Том 17, № 3. — С. 91–116.

УДК 510.6

**FUNDAMENTAL SIGNIFICANCE
OF THE FINITARY AND INFINITARY SEMANTIC LAYERS
AND CHARACTERIZATION OF THE EXPRESSIVE POWER
OF FIRST-ORDER LOGIC**

M.G. PERETYAT'KIN

Institute of Mathematics and Mathematical Modeling
050010, Almaty, Pushkin str.125, e-mail: peretyatkin@math.kz

Annotation: The work is devoted to the first-order combinatorics presenting a conceptual foundation for investigations concerned the expressive power of predicate logic. It is shown that semantic layers preserved by the methods of finitary and infinitary first-order combinatorics are maximum possible, and therefore, they have fundamental significance in predicate logic. Based on this, by constructing an effective mapping from the class of computably axiomatizable theories in the class of finitely axiomatizable theories, we present a common solution to the question on the expressive power of first-order predicate logic.

Keywords: First-order logic, Tarski-Lindenbaum algebra, Hanf's isomorphism of theories, model-theoretic property, signature reduction procedure, universal construction of finitely axiomatizable theories.

In [1], initial notions of the first-order combinatorics are defined presenting a conceptual framework for investigations of expressive power of predicate logic. First-order combinatorics requires to accept some family of methods of transformation of theories. A transformation has the aim either to simplify the theory or to reduce it to a definite form with the same isomorphism type of the Tarski-Lindenbaum algebra and with preserving model-theoretic properties of corresponding completions. Although the common practice of investigations

Keywords: Логика первого порядка, алгебра Тарского-Линденбаума, Ханфов изоморфизм теорий, теоретико-модельное свойство, процедура редукции сингнатур, универсальная конструкция конечно аксиоматизируемых теорий.

2010 Mathematics Subject Classification: 03B10.

Funding: The work was supported by grant (0665/GF4) of Ministry of Education and Science of the Republic of Kazakhstan (2015-2017).

© M.G. Peretyat'kin, 2017.

in model theory widely uses a terminology connected with the model-theoretic properties of complete theories, however, this term was not specified in any way yet. Thus, a necessity to give a definition to the concept of a model-theoretic property becomes actual.

Combinatorics of a given type is characterized by a definite set of used methods of transformation of theories and by the layer of those model-theoretic properties which are preserved by these methods. Relation between the accepted class of methods and the semantic layer of preserved model-theoretic properties is a Galois's correspondance. Therefore, an inverse dependence takes place between the set of methods and the volume of the layer of preserved on them model-theoretic properties. Signature reduction procedures and transformations by the universal construction of finitely axiomatizable theories are considered as combinatorial methods in predicate logic; these methods are taken as a basis for the first-order combinatorics. For finitary combinatorics, we accept methods of transformation of finite signatures and more general methods of Cartesian extensions of theories, while for infinitary combinatorics, we accept methods of reduction of infinite signatures to finite ones as well as transformations of theories by means of the universal construction. The class of finitary methods can separately be considered. As for the class of infinitary methods, its consideration requires adding the finitary methods. Notice that, the methods of reduction of infinite signatures to finite ones and transformations by the universal construction are based on the computability. On the other hand, the passage to a smaller class of computable methods instead of the wider class of abstract methods leads to increase the layer of preserved model-theoretic properties in view of the principle of an inverse dependence. From this, we can conclude that it is preferable to restrict ourselves with just computable versions of the methods for infinitary first-order combinatorics.

A natural problem arises to characterize the layer $\text{Fin}\mathfrak{L}$ of model-theoretic properties preserved by finitary methods of transformation of theories, and the layer $\text{Inf}\mathfrak{L}$ of model-theoretic properties preserved by infinitary and finitary methods of transformation of theories. A maximum fundamental choice is realized by a so-called *maximalistic approach* whose essence is to accept the class of all finitary methods in definition of the layer $\text{Fin}\mathfrak{L}$, and the class of all infinitary and finitary methods in definition of the layer $\text{Inf}\mathfrak{L}$. More productive

pragmatic approach is based upon the restriction of the classes of methods to minimum necessary sets so that to make the layers $\text{Fin}\mathfrak{L}$ and $\text{Inf}\mathfrak{L}$ as wide as possible. However, the questions concerning the fundamental significance of the obtained layers $\text{Fin}\mathfrak{L}$ and $\text{Inf}\mathfrak{L}$ have to be considered separately.

In this work, we describe the operation of a Cartesian extension of a theory, give a definition to the concept of a model-theoretic property, and specify in detail the pragmatic approach that turns out to be the most adequate to the real practice of investigations in model theory. Although the definition of a model-theoretic property includes some informal parts, nevertheless, its applications ensure exact mathematical statements. We consider some general properties of semantic layers $\text{Fin}\mathfrak{L}$ and $\text{Inf}\mathfrak{L}$ of finitary and infinitary first-order combinatorics and establish their fundamental significance. As a key result, we present characterization of an isomorphism type of the Tarski-Lindenbaum algebra of predicate calculus of a finite rich signature under the layers of finitary and infinitary combinatorics. By pointing out an effective mapping from the class of computably axiomatizable theories in the class of finitely axiomatizable theories, we obtain some substantial statement comparing these classes of theories. This result can be considered as a solution of the common problem on expressive possibilities of formulas of first-order predicate logic.

This work can be considered as an extended and advanced exposition of the results presented in Section 3 and Section 4 in [2].

PRELIMINARIES. We consider theories in first-order predicate logic with *equality* and use general concepts of model theory, algorithm theory, constructive models, and Boolean algebras that can be found in [3], [4], and [5]. Special concepts used in this paper can be found in [1] and [2]. A signature is called *rich*, if it contains at least one n -ary predicate or function symbol for $n \geq 2$, or two unary function symbols. In the work, the signatures are considered only, which admit Gödel's numbering of the formulas. Such a signature is called *enumerable*. Generally, *incomplete theories* are considered. For theories, c.a means *computably axiomatizable*, while f.a. means *finitely axiomatizable*.

There are two levels of definability in first-order logic. The first one is called *radically logical* or briefly *model*. It does not assume any limitation on the class of used formulas. The second more delicate level is called *algebraic*. At this level, $\exists\cap\forall$ -type of first-order definability is used. In this work, we systematically

follow the algebraic approach. If it is needed, all results in the article can be transferred to the form corresponding the model-type definability.

1. CARTESIAN-TYPE INTERPRETATIONS

We use a simplest concept of an *interpretation* of a theory T_0 in the region $U(x)$ of a theory T_1 , [6]. Classes of *isostone* and *model-bijestive* interpretations are introduced in [7]. In this section, we introduce a technical class of interpretations presenting finitary methods in first-order logic.

Given a signature σ and a finite sequence of formulas of this signature of either of the following forms:

$$\begin{aligned} \text{(a)} \quad & \varkappa = \langle \varphi_1^{m_1}/\varepsilon_1, \varphi_2^{m_2}/\varepsilon_2, \dots, \varphi_s^{m_s}/\varepsilon_s \rangle, \\ \text{(b)} \quad & \varkappa = \langle \varphi_1^{m_1}, \varphi_2^{m_2}, \dots, \varphi_s^{m_s} \rangle, \end{aligned} \quad (1.1)$$

where φ_k is a formula with m_k free variables, $\varepsilon_k(\bar{y}_k, \bar{z}_k)$ is a formula with $2m_k$ free variables such that $\text{Len } \bar{y}_k = \text{Len } \bar{z}_k = m_k$; moreover, (1.1)(b) is just a simpler notation instead of the common entry (1.1)(a) in the case when $\varepsilon_k(\bar{y}_k, \bar{z}_k)$ coincides with $\bar{y}_k = \bar{z}_k$ for all $k \leq s$.

Starting from a model \mathfrak{M} of signature σ together with a tuple \varkappa of any of the forms (1.1)(a,b), we are going to construct a new model $\mathfrak{M}_1 = \mathfrak{M}\langle\varkappa\rangle$ of signature

$$\sigma_1 = \sigma \cup \{U^1, U_1^1, U_2^1, \dots, U_s^1\} \cup \{K_1^{m_1+1}, \dots, K_s^{m_s+1}\} \quad (1.2)$$

as follows. As the universe, we take $|\mathfrak{M}_1| = |\mathfrak{M}| \cup A_1 \cup A_2 \cup \dots \cup A_s$, where all specified parts are pairwise disjoint sets. On the set $|\mathfrak{M}|$, all symbols of signature σ are defined exactly as they were defined in \mathfrak{M} ; in the remainder, they are defined trivially; predicate $U(x)$ distinguishes $|\mathfrak{M}|$; predicate $U_k(x)$ distinguishes A_k ; the other predicates are defined by specific rules depending on the case. In the case (1.1)(b), each predicate K_k in (1.2) should be defined so that it would represent a one-to-one correspondence between the set of tuples $\{\bar{a} \mid \mathfrak{M} \models \varphi_k(\bar{a})\}$ and the set $A_k = U_k(\mathfrak{M}_1)$. Turn to the most common case (1.1)(a). Denote by $\text{Equiv}(\varepsilon_k, \varphi_k)$ a sentence stating that ε_k is an equivalence relation on the set of tuples distinguished by the formula $\varphi_k(\bar{x})$ in \mathfrak{M} . In this case, $(m_k + 1)$ -ary predicate K_k should be defined so that it would represent a one-to-one correspondence between the quotient set $\{\bar{a} \mid \mathfrak{M} \models \varphi_k(\bar{a})\}/\varepsilon'_k$ and the set $U_k(\mathfrak{M}_1)$, where $\varepsilon'_k(\bar{y}, \bar{z}) = \varepsilon_k(\bar{y}, \bar{z}) \vee \neg \text{Equiv}(\varepsilon_k, \varphi_k)$. The aim of

replacement of ε_k by ε'_k using $\text{Equiv}(\varepsilon_k, \varphi_k)$ is to provide total definiteness of the operation of an extension $\mathfrak{M}\langle\varkappa\rangle$ independently of whether the formulas ε_k represent equivalence relations in corresponding domains or not. In the case (1.1)(a), $\mathfrak{M}\langle\varkappa\rangle$ is said to be a *Cartesian-quotient extension* of \mathfrak{M} , while in the case (1.1)(b), the model $\mathfrak{M}\langle\varkappa\rangle$ is said to be a *Cartesian extension of \mathfrak{M} by a sequence of formulas \varkappa* .

Expand the operation of an extension (initially defined for models) on theories. Given a theory T and a tuple \varkappa of the form (1.1). Using a fixed signature (1.2) for extensions of models, we define a new theory $T' = T\langle\varkappa\rangle$ as follows: $T' = \text{Th}(K)$, $K = \{\mathfrak{M}\langle\varkappa\rangle \mid \mathfrak{M} \in \text{Mod}(T)\}$. In the case (1.1)(a) it is called a *Cartesian-quotient extension*, while in the case (1.1)(b) it is called a *Cartesian extension of T by a sequence \varkappa* .

Normally, we follow an algebraic approach; i.e., we consider passages $T \mapsto T\langle\varkappa\rangle$ for which the sequence (1.1) satisfies the following technical condition:

$$\varphi_k(\bar{x}_k) \text{ and } \varepsilon_k(\bar{y}_k, \bar{z}_k) \text{ are } \exists \cap \forall\text{-presentable, for all } k \leq s. \quad (1.3)$$

Denote by $\mathcal{KD}(\sigma)$ and $\mathcal{KC}(\sigma)$ the sets of tuples of formulas of signature σ of the forms, respectively, (1.1)(a) and (1.1)(b), while \mathcal{KD} and \mathcal{KC} are unions of these sets for all possible (enumerable) signatures σ . We denote by $\mathcal{KC}_{\exists \cap \forall}$ the set of all tuples (1.1)(b) satisfying (1.3), while $\mathcal{KD}_{\exists \cap \forall}^{\varepsilon}$ is the set of all tuples (1.1)(a) satisfying (1.3).

In theory $T\langle\varkappa\rangle$, the region $U(x)$ represents a model of theory T . Particularly, the transformation $T \mapsto T\langle\varkappa\rangle$ defines a natural interpretation $I_{T,\varkappa}$ of T in $T\langle\varkappa\rangle$. It is called a *special Cartesian-quotient interpretation*. Similar definition applies to the other case of the tuple \varkappa ; thereby, the concepts of a *special Cartesian interpretation* is also defined. Considering theories up to an algebraic isomorphism, we may use simpler term *Cartesian-quotient* or, respectively, *Cartesian interpretation*.

LEMMA 1.1. *Given a theory T of an enumerable signature σ and a sequence of formulas $\varkappa \in \mathcal{KD}(\sigma)$. Special Cartesian-quotient interpretation $I_{T,\varkappa} : T \rightarrow T\langle\varkappa\rangle$ is effective, model-bijective, and isostone. In particular, interpretation $I_{T,\varkappa}$ determines a computable isomorphism $\mu_{T,\varkappa} : \mathcal{L}(T) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(T\langle\varkappa\rangle)$ between the Tarski-Lindenbaum algebras.*

The following statement is established based on first-order combinatorial properties of Cartesian extensions of theories:

LEMMA 1.2. *The following relation defined on the class of all theories*

$$T \approx_a S \Leftrightarrow_{dfn} (\exists \varkappa \varkappa'' \in \mathcal{KC}_{\exists \cap \forall}) [T\langle \varkappa \rangle \approx_a S\langle \varkappa'' \rangle] \quad (1.4)$$

is reflexive, symmetric, and transitive (i.e., it is an equivalence relation).

Further properties of Cartesian-type extensions of theories and interpretations can be found in [2] and [8].

DEFINITION 1.A. We introduce the following notations for particular semantic layers that are relevant in this direction:

- (A) $ASL =$ the set of model-theoretic properties $\mathfrak{p} \in AL$ preserved by any special Cartesian interpretation $I_{T,\xi} : T \rightarrow T\langle \xi \rangle$ for an arbitrary computably axiomatizable theory T of an enumerable signature σ and an arbitrary finite tuple $\xi = \langle \varphi_1, \dots, \varphi_s \rangle$ of sentences of signature σ satisfying (1.3).
- (B) $MSL = ASL \cap ML$.
- (C) $ACL =$ the set of model-theoretic properties $\mathfrak{p} \in AL$ preserved by any special Cartesian interpretation $I_{T,\xi} : T \rightarrow T\langle \xi \rangle$ for an arbitrary computably axiomatizable theory T of an enumerable signature σ and an arbitrary tuple $\xi = \langle \varphi_1^{m_1}, \dots, \varphi_s^{m_s} \rangle$ of formulas of signature σ satisfying (1.3).
- (D) $MCL = ACL \cap ML$.
- (E) $ADL =$ the set of model-theoretic properties $\mathfrak{p} \in AL$ preserved by any special Cartesian-quotient interpretation $I_{T,\xi} : T \rightarrow T\langle \xi \rangle$ for an arbitrary computably axiomatizable theory T of an enumerable signature σ and an arbitrary tuple $\xi = \langle \varphi_1^{m_1}/\varepsilon_1, \dots, \varphi_s^{m_s}/\varepsilon_s \rangle$ of formulas of signature σ satisfying (1.3).
- (F) $MDL = ADL \cap ML$.

Layer ACL is said to be the (*algebraic*) Cartesian semantic layer; it plays the role of a *pragmatic release* of the *finitary semantic layer*. By MCL we denote its model version called the *model Cartesian* layer. Layer ADL is said to be the (*algebraic*) Cartesian-quotient semantic layer; it plays the role of a *maximalistic release* of the *finitary semantic layer*. By MDL , we denote its model version called the *model-type Cartesian-quotient* layer.

Fig. 1 presents a scheme of inclusions between the semantic layers and corresponding similarity relations relevant for first-order combinatorics. Arrows point out relatively stronger similarity relations and relatively wider semantic layers of model-theoretical properties. Two relations \approx and \approx_a in the top are

relations of isomorphism of theories, where \approx means a *model isomorphism* or simply *isomorphism*, while \approx_a means an *algebraic isomorphism* or $\exists \cap \forall$ -presentable equivalence between theories. Although \approx and \approx_a are not similarity relations, they are included in the scheme for the sake of completeness. The entries \equiv_c , \equiv_{ac} , etc., are short forms for semantic similarity relations \equiv_{MCL} , \equiv_{ACL} with semantic layers MCL , ACL , etc., that were defined above. The inclusions $MDL \subseteq MCL$ and $ADL \subseteq ACL$ are also valid although they are not presented in the scheme in Fig. 1.

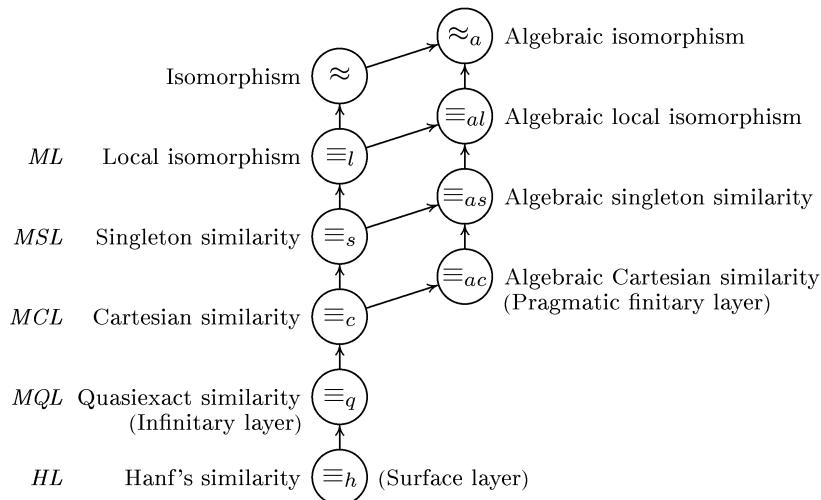


Figure 1 – Scheme of semantic layers of model-theoretic properties

The layer MQL consists of the model-theoretic properties preserved by all interpretations in the class $IQuasi \cup ICartes$ between computably axiomatizable theories, where $IQuasi$ is the set of all quasiexact interpretations, while $ICartes$ is the set of all Cartesian interpretations. The layer MQL is supported by a regular version of the universal construction of finitely axiomatizable theories, [7].

The Hanf semantic layer HL is an empty set \emptyset . Corresponding semantic similarity relation \equiv_\emptyset , alternatively \equiv_h , is called *Hanf's isomorphism* because William Hanf was the first investigator who studied such relations between theories just in relation to the problem of expressive possibilities of first-order logic, [9].

2. A DEFINITION TO THE CONCEPT OF A MODEL-THEORETIC PROPERTY

We are going to discuss approaches to the problem of classification of complete theories modulo coincidence of their model-theoretic properties. Two complete theories are said to be *equivalent* if their real model-theoretic properties are identical:

$$T_1 \xrightarrow{\text{MT}} T_2 \Leftrightarrow_{dfn} (\forall \text{ real model-theoretic property } \mathfrak{p}) [T_1 \in \mathfrak{p} \Leftrightarrow T_2 \in \mathfrak{p}]. \quad (2.1)$$

Accordingly, any classes of complete theories closed under $\xrightarrow{\text{MT}}$ are said to be *real* model-theoretic properties. Thus, to define the concept of a real model-theoretic property it is necessary to find available dependencies (called reasoning) between complete theories of the following form

$$T_1 \simeq_x T_2 \Rightarrow T_1 \xrightarrow{\text{MT}} T_2, \quad (2.2)$$

that have significance in the practice of working in model theory.

Two most important reasoning (for complete theories) are:

- (a) $T \approx_a S \Rightarrow T \xrightarrow{\text{MT}} S,$ (2.3)
- (b) $T\langle\nu\rangle = S \Rightarrow T \xrightarrow{\text{MT}} S, \text{ for any } \nu \in \mathcal{KC}_{\exists\cap\forall}.$

General significance of the reasoning (2.3)(a) is obvious. Argumentation (2.3)(b) concerns virtual expansions of the universe which are just plain codings for the initial universe; therefore, the pointed out sequence of implications (2.3)(b) for all $\nu \in \mathcal{KC}$ can also be considered as adequate to the common practice of work in model theory. Methods of the work [10] represent a good confirmation to these implications. Notice that, lots of researchers follow a naive approach considering any classes of complete theories, even if they are not closed under isomorphisms of theories. To avoid this common irregular situation, we will assume (by default) that any considered class of complete theories first should be closed under algebraic isomorphisms of theories by the rule, where \mathbb{C} is the class of all complete theories:

$$\mathfrak{p} \mapsto \mathfrak{p}^* = [\mathfrak{p}]_{\approx_a} = \{ T \in \mathbb{C} \mid (\exists T' \in \mathfrak{p}) [T \approx_a T'] \}. \quad (2.4)$$

This correction rule is said to be a *normalization pre-stage* in the definition we are going to introduce.

We give a *generic definition* to the concept of a model-theoretic property.

DEFINITION 2.A [GENERIC DEFINITION OF A MODEL-THEORETIC PROPERTY].

Initially, we have to point out a collection of relations of reasoning of the form (for complete theories)

$$\simeq_x^{(i)}, \quad i \in I \quad (2.5)$$

that we intend to accept as a basis (2.2) of the definition. The relation \simeq , cf. (2.1), is presented by the relation \simeq_x^ obtained by the operation of closure of the system of relations (2.5) up to an equivalence relation. Accordingly, the class of all real model-theoretic properties is presented by the following expression:*

$$AreaL = \{ p \subseteq \mathbb{C} \mid p \text{ is closed under } \simeq_x^* \}. \quad (2.6)$$

To check up, whether a set $p \subseteq \mathbb{C}$ is a model-theoretic property, first, a normalization pre-stage $p \mapsto p^$ should be performed; then, the condition $p^* \in AreaL$ is to be checked. If the result is positive, we qualify p as a real model-theoretic property; moreover, a specifying term "p is a model-theoretic property up to the closure under isomorphisms" may be used. Otherwise, if the test $p^* \in AreaL$ fails, p is qualified as a class that is not a real model-theoretic property.*

End of the definition.

Notice that, an inverse dependence of the set of real model-theoretic properties on the accepted set of reasoning $\simeq_x^{(i)}$, $i \in I$, takes place. Indeed, let the pointed out set defines an equivalence relation \simeq_x^* playing the role of the relation \simeq , thus, defining the layer $AreaL$. Assume that, as the base for a new definition, some larger set of reasoning $\simeq_x^{(i)}$, $i \in I^+$, $I^+ \supseteq I$, is taken. It is obvious that the inclusion $\simeq_x^* \subseteq \simeq_x^+$ must take place; i.e., each class of the new equivalence \simeq_x^+ consists of a number of classes of the initial equivalence \simeq_x^* . Thereby, we have $AreaL^+ \subseteq AreaL$ because $AreaL^+$ consists of the sets of complete theories closed under equivalence \simeq_x^+ having larger classes in comparison with those of the initial equivalence \simeq_x^* .

The following (pragmatic) variant of the definition is fixed as preferable:

DEFINITION 2.B [PRAGMATIC SPECIFICATION OF THE GENERIC DEFINITION 2.A]. *As a set of reasoning, we accept the relation (2.3)(a) together with a series of relations (2.3)(b) for all $\kappa \in KC_{\exists \forall}$. The relation \simeq_a on the class of all complete theories defined by expression (1.4) in Lemma 1.2 is the closure of*

this system of relations. Thus, within this approach, relation $\stackrel{\text{MT}}{\simeq}$ coincides with \approx_a . Accordingly, in view of the scheme of semantic layers in Fig. 1, we obtain the following chain of inclusions:

$$\text{Area}L = \text{ACL} \subseteq \text{ASL} \subseteq \text{AL}. \quad (2.7)$$

By default, we also suppose that, to apply Definition 2.B for a set $\mathfrak{p} \subseteq \mathbb{C}$, a normalization transformation (2.4) should be performed initially.

End of the definition.

An important statement concerning different versions of Definition 2.A.

LEMMA 2.1. Suppose that a variant α of definition of a real model-theoretic property is chosen with reasoning consisting of the relation (2.3)(a) and a series of relations (2.3)(b) for all $\varkappa \in \mathcal{KC}_{\exists \cap \forall}$ together with a definite set of additional relations of the form (2.2). Then, the following chain of inclusions takes place:

$$\text{Aidea}L^\alpha \subseteq \text{Area}L^\alpha \subseteq \text{ACL} \subseteq \text{ASL} \subseteq \text{AL}, \quad (2.8)$$

where the ideal semantic layer $\text{Aidea}L^\alpha$ corresponds to the potential possibility of an extension of the accepted system of reasoning α with some new rules of the form (2.2) that can appear and could be accepted in the future within the system α .

PROOF. From the principle of inverse dependence we mentioned earlier. \square

The following systems of reasoning to the definition of the concept of a real model-theoretic property are possible. Let an arbitrary set $\mathfrak{p} \subseteq \mathbb{C}$ be given. At the *naive approach*, any set of complete theories is considered as a model-theoretic property; the *primitive approach* requires that \mathfrak{p} should be closed under isomorphisms of theories; the *pragmatic approach*, cf. Definition 2.B, requires that \mathfrak{p} is closed under isomorphisms, Cartesian extensions, and back transitions in the operation of Cartesian extensions of theories; at last, the *maximalistic approach* requires that \mathfrak{p} is closed under isomorphisms, Cartesian-quotient extensions, and back transitions in the operation of Cartesian-quotient extensions of theories, i.e., the reasoning $T(\varkappa) = S \Rightarrow T \stackrel{\text{MT}}{\simeq} S$, for all $\varkappa \in \mathcal{KD}_{\exists \cap \forall}^\varepsilon$, is accepted that is wider in comparisons with (2.3)(b).

Notice that, some other approaches to the definition of the concept of a real model-theoretic property are possible which can be based on some other

principles different from those accepted within the first-order combinatorial approach we have described.

3. SIGNATURE REDUCTION PROCEDURES JOINTLY WITH THE UNIVERSAL CONSTRUCTION

The works of L. Kalmar [11], R.L Vaught [12, Sec. 4], and W. Hauf [13] represent earlier signature reduction methods between first-order theories. In this section, we describe a few signature reduction procedures based on a collection of special transformations of theories. We call them *elementary transformations* or *stages*. Actually, these transformations represent known in the common practice signature reduction methods. Full scheme of interaction between the elementary stages is shown in Fig. 2. There are three entries and a single exit in the scheme.

Now, we pass to further details.

3.1 Finite-to-finite signature reduction procedure. A theory of an arbitrary finite signature is transformed into a theory of any pre-assigned finite rich signature. This type of transformation is realized via an **Entry1** in the scheme in Fig. 2.

First, we formulate the main statement in a compact form:

THEOREM 3.1 [Finite-to-finite signature reduction statement: a compact form]. Given two finite rich signatures σ_1 and σ_2 . Effectively in their Gödel numbers, it is possible to construct a sentence ψ of signature σ_2 and a sequence of formulas $\varkappa = \langle \varphi_1^{m_1}, \dots, \varphi_s^{m_s} \rangle$ of signature σ_2 satisfying (1.3) together with an algebraic isomorphism $PC(\sigma_1) \approx_a PC(\sigma_2)[\psi]\langle\varkappa\rangle$.

Now, we give an extended form of the same statement.

THEOREM 3.2 [Finite-to-finite signature reduction procedure: a common form]. There is a regular transformation $Redu : (T, \sigma) \mapsto (S, I)$, where T is an arbitrary theory of a finite signature, σ is an arbitrary finite rich signature, S is a theory of signature σ , and $I : T \rightarrow S$ is an interpretation of T in S ; moreover, all demands listed below are satisfied:

Reference_Block (3.1)

- (a) I is an $\exists \cap \forall$ -presentable Cartesian interpretation of theories (thereby, the interpretation I defines a computable isomorphism $\mu : \mathcal{L}(T) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(S)$ preserving model-theoretic properties of semantic layer ACL),

- (b) T is c.a. $\Leftrightarrow S$ is c.a.; in the case when T is a c.a. theory, c.e. indices of both S and I are found effectively in a c.e. index of the input theory T and a Gödel number of the target finite rich signature σ ,
- (c) T is f.a. $\Leftrightarrow S$ is f.a.; in the case when T is a f.a. theory, both a Gödel number of S and a c.e. index of I are found effectively in Gödel numbers of the input theory T and the target finite rich signature σ .

End_Ref

A SKETCH OF PROOF to Theorem 3.1. For the sake of simplicity, we prove the following more common statement:

$$\begin{aligned} & (\exists \varkappa \in \mathcal{KC}_{\forall \cap \exists} \text{ effectively in } \sigma_1 \text{ and } \sigma_2) \\ & (\forall \text{f.a. theory } T \supseteq PC(\sigma_1)) (\exists \text{f.a. theory } S \supseteq PC(\sigma_2)) [T \approx_a S\langle \varkappa \rangle]. \end{aligned} \quad (3.2)$$

Then, Theorem 3.1 is a particular case of statement (3.2) with $T = PC(\sigma_1)$.

For signatures σ_1 and σ_2 , σ_1 is said to be *covered by* σ_2 , written $\sigma_1 \leqslant \sigma_2$, if there is a mapping $\lambda : \sigma_1 \rightarrow \sigma_2$ such that for all $s \in \sigma_1$ the following conditions are satisfied: (a) s and $\lambda(s)$ are symbols of the same type (either predicates, or functions, or constants); (b) arity of $s \leqslant$ arity of $\lambda(s)$, whenever s is either a predicate or function symbol.

We start to prove (3.2). Given two finite rich signatures σ_1 and σ_2 together with a finitely axiomatizable theory T of signature σ_1 . Our purpose is to describe a procedure of reduction of the theory T to a theory of the pre-assigned finite rich signature σ_2 .

Based on the definition of a rich signature, we organize a signature reduction procedure consisting of two parts. In the first part, a reduction to any of three following "minimal" finite rich signatures

$$\rho' = \{P^2\}, \rho'' = \{f^1, h^1\}, \rho''' = \{g^2\} \quad (3.3)$$

is performed, while in the second part, a routine passage from either ρ' or ρ'' or ρ''' to the demanded finite rich signature σ_2 is performed depending on which of the cases $\rho' \leqslant \sigma_2$ or $\rho'' \leqslant \sigma_2$ or $\rho''' \leqslant \sigma_2$ takes place.

For the finite-to-finite case of reduction, we use a natural set of transformations of theories consisting of five elementary transformations acting along the passage 1-x-e in Fig. 2, cf. [7]. Their short specifications are given below:

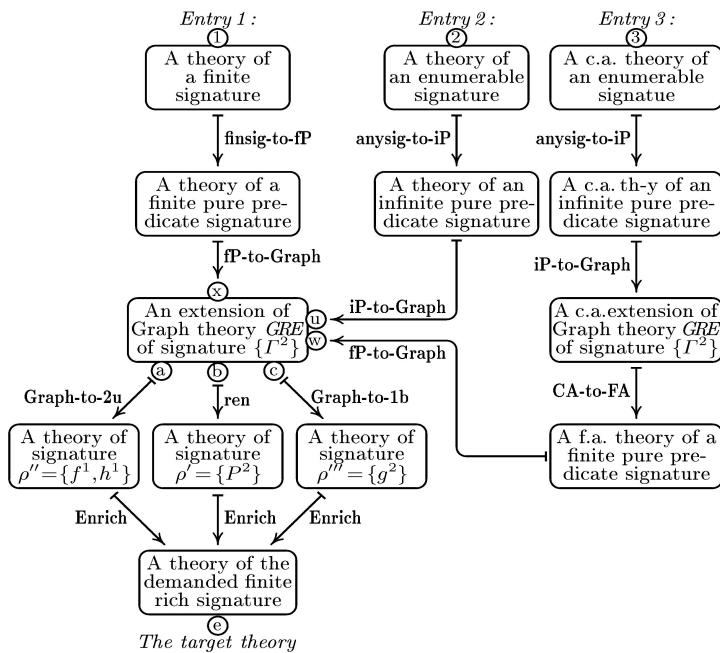


Figure 2 – Signature reduction procedures jointly
with the universal construction

finsig-to-fP – a transformation from a theory of a finite signature to a theory of a finite pure predicate signature with predicates of arity ≥ 1 . An n -ary function $f(x_1, \dots, x_n)$ is replaced by a $(n+1)$ -ary predicate presenting graphic of the function; a constant c is replaced by a unary predicate distinguishing an element presenting the constant. Additionally, we should replace each nulary predicate by a unary one. This transformation defines an algebraic isomorphism of theories.

fP-to-Graph – a transformation from a theory of a finite pure predicate signature with predicates of arity ≥ 1 to an extension of Graph theory *GRE* of signature $\{\Gamma^2\}$ obtained by addition axioms $(\exists xy)\Gamma(x, y)$ and $(\exists xy)\neg\Gamma(x, y)$ to Graph thepry *GR*. This transformation is a Cartesian extension of a theory, thus, it defines a Cartesian interpretation.

Graph-to-2u – a transformation from a theory of signature $\{\Gamma^2\}$ that is an extension of Graph theory *GRE* to a theory of signature with two unary

functions. This transformation is a Cartesian extension of a theory, thus, it defines a Cartesian interpretation.

Graph-to-1b – a transformation from a theory of signature $\{\Gamma^2\}$ that is an extension of Graph theory *GRE* to a theory of signature with one binary function. This transformation is a Cartesian extension of a theory, thus, it defines a Cartesian interpretation.

Enrich – a transformation from a theory of a signature matching one of the three cases (3.3) of a minimal finite rich signature to a theory of a given finite rich signature. This transformation is an isomorphism of theories (notice that, a problem to assign values to the constants possible in the target signature σ_2 is solvable because the extension of Graph theory *GRE* preceding the stage **Enrich** has at least one distinguished element).

In the scheme, **Entry1** requires (as an input) a theory of a finite signature and yields an output theory of the demanded finite rich signature σ_2 . We define **Redu** as a composition of transformations of theories along the passage 1-x-e in the scheme shown in Fig. 2. Each elementary stage is a Cartesian $\exists \cap \forall$ -presentable interpretation. Thereby, the full passage that is a composition of these separate stages is also a Cartesian $\exists \cap \forall$ -presentable interpretation.

Theorem 3.1 is proved. \square

Theorem 3.2 is easily deduced from Theorem 3.1 by applying elementary methods of c.e. Boolean algebras. \square

Give a complementary statement.

LEMMA 3.3. *Finite-to-finite signature reduction procedure we have described in Theorem 3.1 and Theorem 3.2 represents a particular case of the operation of a Cartesian extension of a theory.*

Moreover, interpretation $I : T \rightarrow S$ involved have the following properties:

- (a) I preserves all model-theoretic properties within the layer *ACL*,
- (b) I preserves all model-theoretic properties within the real layer *AreaL*,

PROOF. Immediately, from Theorem 3.1 and Theorem 3.2 together with inclusions (2.7) in Definition 2.B. \square

3.2 Infinite-to-finite signature reduction procedure. A theory of an arbitrary enumerable signature is transformed into a theory of a pre-assigned finite rich signature. This type of signature reduction procedure is defined via an **Entry2** in Fig. 2. It is realized by the stages acting along the passage 2-u-e including

those listed in Subsection 3.1 together with two additional transformations whose short specifications are given below, cf. [7]:

anysig-to-iP – a transformation from a theory of an arbitrary enumerable signature (either finite or infinite) into a theory of an infinite pure predicate signature with predicates of arity ≥ 1 ; it is analogous to stage **finsig-to-fP**, but with addition of a countable set of new trivially defined (dummy) predicates. A thin point is that, if an input theory is c.a. and is given by its weak c.e. index, the output theory is presented by a normal c.e. index. This transformation defines an algebraic isomorphism of theories.

iP-to-Graph – a transformation from a theory of an infinite pure predicate signature with predicates of arity ≥ 1 to an extension of Graph theory *GRE* of signature $\{\Gamma^2\}$ (main stage of the infinite-to-finite signature reduction procedure). This transformation defines a quasiexact interpretation of theories.

We formulate the infinite-to-finite signature reduction procedure:

THEOREM 3.3. *Given a c.a. theory T and a finite rich signature σ_2 . Effectively in a weak c.e. index of T , one can construct a c.a. theory S of signature σ_2 together with a quasiexact interpretation $I : T \rightarrow S$; in particular, the interpretation I defines a computable isomorphism $\mu : \mathcal{L}(T) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(S)$ preserving model-theoretic properties of the infinitary semantic layer *MQL*.*

PROOF. Stage **iP-to-Graph** preserves layer *MQL*. Moreover, the other stages in the passage 2-u-e, preserve its extension *ACL* \supseteq *MQL*, cf. Fig. 1 and Fig. 2. \square

3.3 Transformation of theories for the universal construction. A c.a. theory of an arbitrary enumerable signature given by its weak c.e. index is transformed into a f.a. theory of a pre-assigned finite rich signature yielding its Gödel number. This type of transformation is defined via an **Entry3** in Fig. 2. It is realized by the stages acting along the passage 3-w-e including those listed in Subsection 3.1 and Subsection 3.2 together with the following additional transformation:

CA-to-FA – a transformation from a computably axiomatizable theory of signature $\{\Gamma^2\}$ extending Graph theory *GRE* into a finitely axiomatizable theory of a finite pure predicate signature with predicates of arity ≥ 1 (main stage of the universal construction). An input theory is given by its c.e. index, while the output theory is presented by its Gödel number. A standard release of this transformation defines a quasiexact interpretation of theories, thus, preserving the layer *MQL*. Notice that, a few simplified versions of the stage

CA-to-FA are available which preserve some proper sublayers of MQL .

We formulate the universal construction based on the stage CA-to-FA:

THEOREM 3.4. *Given a c.a. theory T and a finite rich signature σ_2 . Effectively in a weak c.e. index of T , one can construct a f.a. theory F of signature σ_2 together with a quasiexact interpretation $I : T \rightarrow S$; in particular, the interpretation I defines a computable isomorphism $\mu : \mathcal{L}(T) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(S)$ preserving the infinitary semantic layer MQL of model-theoretic properties (having a simplified version of the stage CA-to-FA, the layer of controlled properties may be smaller).*

PROOF. Both stages iP-to-Graph and CA-to-FA preserve layer MQL . Moreover, the other stages in the passage 3-w-e, preserve its extension $ACL \supseteq MQL$, cf. Fig. 1 and Fig. 2. \square

layer MQL included in layer ACL , cf. Fig. 1, that is preserved by the other stages in the passage 1-w-e in scheme presented in Fig. 2. \square

REMARK 3.5. *It is possible to check that any complete theory of signature*

$$\sigma^* = \{f^1(x)\} \cup \{U_0^1(x), \dots, U_k^1(x), \dots; k \in \mathbb{N}\} \cup \{X_0^0, X_1^0, \dots, X_k^0, \dots; k \in \mathbb{N}\} \quad (3.4)$$

is superstable. On the other hand, by definition, any non-rich signature must be a part of σ^ . Therefore, non-rich signatures cannot express some real model-theoretic properties. This is an explanation to the fact that just finite rich signatures are involved in main statements of this paper.*

4. GENERALIZED TARSKI-LINDENBAUM ALGEBRA OF THE UNDECIDABLE PREDICATE CALCULI

Now, we turn to principal statements characterizing the globalization structure of first-order predicate calculus of a finite rich signature under finitary and infinitary semantic layers.

We list notations used below in the main statement:

- AL is the layer consisting of all model-theoretic properties of both model and algebraic types,
- ACL is the Cartesian semantic layer playing the role of a *pragmatic release* of the *finitary semantic layer*, cf. Section 1,
- MQL is the model quasiexact layer, alternatively called the *infinitary semantic layer*, cf. Section 1,

- MQL is a fixed sublayer of MQL supported by an accepted release of the universal construction,
- $PC(\sigma)$ is the predicate calculus of signature σ considered as a first-order theory (defined by an empty set of axioms),
- $(\mathcal{L}(PC(\sigma)), \gamma, \xi)$ is the generalized Tarski-Lindenbaum algebra of predicate calculus $PC(\sigma)$; where γ is a fixed Gödel numbering of the set of sentences of signature σ , while $\xi : St(PC(\sigma)) \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(AL)$ is the mapping assigning model-theoretic properties to complete extensions of the theory $PC(\sigma)$,
- $\mathcal{F}_{\{n\}}$ is the *finitely axiomatizable* semantic type with an index n ,
- $\mathcal{E}_{\{n\}}$ is the *computably axiomatizable* semantic type with an index n ,
- The concept of an *f-dense* theory: a theory P of a finite signature σ is said to be *f-dense* under a semantic layer D if the following properties are satisfied: (a) theory P is complete and decidable, (b) for any $\Phi \in SL(\sigma)$ satisfying $P \vdash \Phi$, a sentence $\Psi \in SL(\sigma)$ and a computable isomorphism μ can be found, satisfying the following properties: $P \vdash \neg\Psi, \vdash \Psi \rightarrow \Phi$, and $\mathcal{E}([\Psi]^\sigma) \equiv_D \mathcal{E}(GRE)$ by means of μ ; moreover, both a Gödel number of Ψ and an index of the isomorphism μ are found effectively in a Gödel number of the sentence Φ ,
- The concept of an *inf-dense* theory is a generalization of the concept of an *f-dense* theory with using computably axiomatizable theories instead of finitely axiomatizable ones (details do not matter in this work).

We formulate the principal statement of the paper, cf. [14].

THEOREM 4.1 [GLOBALIZATION THEOREM FOR FIRST-ORDER LOGIC]. *Let σ be a finite rich signature, and*

$$\mathcal{E}(PC(\sigma)) = (\mathcal{L}(PC(\sigma)), \gamma, \xi)$$

*be the semantic type of the predicate calculus of signature σ . Let L and K be semantic layers s.t. $L \subseteq ACL$ and $K \subseteq MQL$, P be an *f-dense* theory under the layer L , and R be an *inf-dense* theory under the layer K . An extra demand $K \subseteq L$ is also accepted in Part (C) involving both layers L and K .*

The following assertions take place:

(A) [FINITARY GLOBALIZATION] *The following presentation takes place:*

$$\mathcal{E}(PC(\sigma)) \equiv_L \mathfrak{B}_{fin}^{ACL} =_{dfn} \bigotimes_{n \in \mathbb{N}}^{[P]} \mathcal{F}_{\{n\}}, \quad (4.1)$$

(B) [INFINITARY GLOBALIZATION] The following presentation takes place:

$$\ell(PC(\sigma)) \equiv_K \mathfrak{B}_{inf}^{MQL} =_{dfn} \bigotimes_{n \in \mathbb{N}}^{[R]} \mathcal{E}_{\{n\}}, \quad (4.2)$$

(C) [INTERFERENCE] Any computably axiomatizable semantic type under L is finitely axiomatizable under K . Moreover, there are total computable functions $q(n)$ and $v(n, t)$, such that q is a permutation of the set \mathbb{N} , and the following similarity relations are held for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{E}_{\{n\}} &\equiv_K \mathcal{F}_{\{q(n)\}}; \text{ moreover, the function} \\ &(\lambda t)v(n, t) \text{ presents an isomorphism} \\ &\text{corresponding to this similarity relation.} \end{aligned} \quad (4.3)$$

Thereby, for an arbitrary f -dense under K theory S (that must automatically be inf -dense under K), the following similarity relation is satisfied

$$\bigotimes_{n \in \mathbb{N}}^{[S]} \mathcal{E}_{\{n\}} \equiv_K \bigotimes_{n \in \mathbb{N}}^{[S]} \mathcal{F}_{\{q(n)\}}, \quad (4.4)$$

such that corresponding Hanf's isomorphism μ maps member $\mathcal{E}_{\{n\}}$ onto member $\mathcal{F}_{\{q(n)\}}$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$, while a particular ultrafilter in the left-hand side of (4.4) is mapped onto a particular ultrafilter in the right-hand side,

(D) [INFINITARY ADD/OMIT MEMBERS] Given an arbitrary finitely axiomatizable type \mathfrak{B}' under the layer L and an integer $k_0 \geq 0$. We have

$$\mathfrak{B}_{fin}^{ACL} = \bigotimes_{n < \omega}^{[P]} \mathcal{F}_{\{n\}} \equiv_L \mathfrak{B}' \otimes \bigotimes_{k_0 \leq m < \omega}^{[P]} \mathcal{F}_{\{m\}}; \quad (4.5)$$

more precisely: having omitted a few product members and attached an extra member in the sequence involved in the operation (4.1), it is possible to define a computable isomorphism μ preserving L between the latter semantic type and the changed one, such that, a particular ultrafilter from the left-hand side of (4.5) is linked by μ with that available in the right-hand side of (4.5),

(E) [INFINITARY ADD/OMIT MEMBERS] Given an arbitrary computably axiomatizable type \mathfrak{B}'' under the layer K and an integer $k_0 \geq 0$. We have

$$\mathfrak{B}_{inf}^{MQL} = \bigotimes_{n < \omega}^{[R]} \mathcal{E}_{\{n\}} \equiv_K \mathfrak{B}'' \otimes \bigotimes_{k_0 \leq m < \omega}^{[R]} \mathcal{E}_{\{m\}}; \quad (4.6)$$

more precisely: having omitted a few product members and attached an extra member in the sequence involved in the operation (4.2), it is possible to define

a computable isomorphism μ preserving K between the latter semantic type and the changed one, such that a particular ultrafilter from the left-hand side of (4.6) is linked by μ with that available in the right-hand side of (4.6),

(F) [EFFECTIVENESS] Transformations presented in the parts of this theorem are realized effectively in Gödel's numbers and/or c.e. indices of the objects involved in the construction. We can effectively find Gödel numbers and/or c.e. indices of all further objects appeared in the construction, such as c.e. index of a function, Gödel number or c.e. index of a semantic type, c.e. index of a computable sequence of semantic types, etc.

5. STATEMENTS CHARACTERIZING THE FIRST-ORDER COMBINATORICS

First, we consider the finitary first-order combinatorics.

5.1. *Finitary case.* A key result for the finitary case is the fact established in Lemma 2.1. It states that the first-order combinatorics controls all available model-theoretic properties whenever we get out of the narrow framework of a primitive approach. Namely, let either pragmatic approach or any of its extensions is accepted. We then obtain from $\text{Fin}\mathfrak{L} = \text{AreaL} \subseteq \text{ACL}$, cf. (2.7) and (2.8), that pragmatic version ACL of the finitary semantic layer includes all available model-theoretic properties, ensuring maximality of the main results obtained within the finitary approach, such as, characterization of the power of the finite signature reduction procedures, description of an isomorphism type of the Tarski-Lindenbaum algebras of predicate calculi of finite rich signatures under the layer ACL , etc. This definitely confirms the fundamental significance of the semantic layer of finitary first-order combinatorics.

Now, we turn to the infinitary case of first-order combinatorics.

5.2. *Infinitary case.* Unlike the previous case, infinitary semantic layer $\text{Inf}\mathfrak{L}$ does not coincide with the class of all model-theoretic properties. It cannot include such properties as the existence of a finite model, countable categoricity, non-two-cardinality of a theory, and many others. Immediate listing of a number of model-theoretic properties preserved by the infinite-to-finite signature reduction procedure, and the universal construction cannot be considered as a characterization of this layer; this only shows that the layer $\text{Inf}\mathfrak{L}$ is large enough. Sophisticated technical description of the universal construction and complicated definition to the notion of a quasieexact interpretation makes it difficult to understand which properties belong to

the infinitary semantic layer $\text{Inf}\mathfrak{L}$. Moreover, some arguments are required to confirm that the layer $\text{Inf}\mathfrak{L}$ is not a casual thing, but it is an object of a fundamental nature.

We pass to further claims concerning infinitary combinatorics.

5.2.1. Common significance of the semantic layer preserved by infinite-to-finite signature reduction procedures. Laslo Kalmar, [11], was the first investigator who described a signature reduction procedure in order to transfer Church's result about unsolvability of the predicate logic from one finite rich signature to any other finite rich signature. Later, a great number of works appeared, which used signature reduction procedures to solve various questions concerning transformations of signatures of theories with preservation definite model-theoretic properties. In particular, some infinite-to-finite signature reduction methods were also considered. A principal problem in this case is to obtain a characterization of the layer $\text{I2f}\mathfrak{L}$ consisting of those model-theoretic properties which can be preserved by infinite-to-finite signature reduction procedure. Another problem concerns the existence of a stand-alone most advanced procedure preserving all properties of the layer $\text{I2f}\mathfrak{L}$. A common practice of a great number of researchers for many decades concerning the infinite-to-finite signature reduction procedures allows us to claim that the semantic layer $\text{I2f}\mathfrak{L}$ represents a definite essence having a general meaning for the logical community. Moreover, the particular results obtained in this direction establish some borders of the semantic layer $\text{I2f}\mathfrak{L}$. This points out that the semantic layer $\text{I2f}\mathfrak{L}$ has a common significance in logic.

5.2.2. Maximality of an available standard version of the universal construction. Applying the criterion of comparison \cong modulo a representative list \mathcal{R} of model-theoretic properties, [1], [2], we obtain that semantic layers $\text{Uni}\mathfrak{L}$ and MQL coincide with $\text{I2f}\mathfrak{L} \cap ML$, [1]. Since the universal construction can be considered as an improved version of the infinite-to-finite signature reduction procedure, it would be illogical to expect that there could exist a version of the universal construction that preserves even more model-theoretic properties. From this, it is possible to conclude that an existing standard version of the universal construction, [7], has the maximum possible power. Considering the equalities $\text{Uni}\mathfrak{L} \cong MQL \cong \text{I2f}\mathfrak{L} \cap ML$ modulo a representative list \mathcal{R} together with the general importance of the layer $\text{I2f}\mathfrak{L}$ preserved by infinite-to-finite signature reduction procedures, we conclude that both

the layer $Uni\mathfrak{L}$ preserved by the universal construction and the infinitary semantic layer MQL preserved by the class of quasiexact interpretations have a fundamental significance in practice of investigations in model theory.

5.2.3. Status of the universal construction. In the book [7], the universal construction of finitely axiomatizable theories plays the role of a main result, while all other results are applications of the universal construction. The situation essentially changes within the context of the given combinatorial approach. Now the main results are global isomorphisms and global formulas presenting isomorphism types of the Tarski-Lindenbaum algebras of predicate calculi of finite rich signatures under the finitary and infinitary semantic layer. Moreover, these global statements are assembled from the local methods provided with the universal construction. At the same time, the universal construction itself is obtained as an immediate consequence of the pointed out global formulas. Thus, in the context of the suggested combinatorial approach, the universal construction performs an ordinary role of a technical method of transformation of theories.

5.2.4. Relative independence of a sophisticated description to the universal construction. An important feature of the suggested combinatorial approach is that the necessity to study the complicated universal construction decreases. The point is that, the assembly scheme for the global formulas representing isomorphism types of the Tarski-Lindenbaum algebras of predicate calculi of finite rich signatures can be based on any (even weak) version of the universal construction. Respectively, a version of the universal construction which is obtained as a consequence of the specified global formulas will have the same power as the universal construction initially involved in the assemble. Thus, in studying of the combinatorial approach, it is possible to manage a simpler version of the universal construction and even maximum simple release of the universal construction, [15], that does not use the concept of a quasiexact interpretation. Existence of a weak release of the universal construction that is simply understandable provides an initial basis for studying, without rigid necessity to support on a complicated standard version of the universal construction. Later, when the reader will wish to have the results in a maximum strong form, it will be possible to start studying a (complicated) standard version of the universal construction.

5.2.5. Status of the definition of a quasiexact interpretation. There is a close

connection between the main stage of the infinite-to-finite signature reduction procedure and that of a standard release of the universal construction. This gives a good chance to introduce a new simple enough (understandable) definition to the concept of a quasiexact interpretation. First, we have to build a proof to the stage iP-to-Graph describing in detail properties of the involved interpretation I ensuring preservation of model-theoretic properties of the infinitary semantic layer. After that, we have to extract from the text a description of the interpretation I in such a manner that it would be applicable to both stages iP-to-Graph and CA-to-FA, cf. Fig. 3.

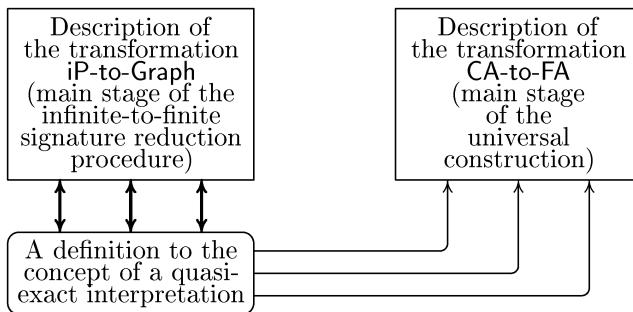


Figure 3 – Status of the definition of a quasiexact interpretation

5.2.6. *Quick scheme for the infinitary semantic layer.* As noted earlier, the following equalities take place modulo the representative list

$$\text{Uni}\mathfrak{L} \cong MQL \cong I\mathfrak{L}f\mathfrak{L} \cap ML,$$

thereby, characterizing the infinitary semantic layer MQL . In accordance with [16], the following simpler rule for the infinitary semantic layer also takes place:

$$\begin{aligned}
 MQL \cong & \text{ the set of all } \mathfrak{p} \in ML \text{ such that } \mathfrak{p} \text{ is preserved} \\
 & \text{by any transformation } T \mapsto T(\varkappa) \oplus SI \\
 & \text{for an arbitrary sequence of formulas } \varkappa \in \mathcal{KC}_{\exists \cap \forall} \\
 & \text{and an arbitrary computably axiomatizable theory } T,
 \end{aligned} \tag{5.1}$$

where SI is a complete theory of signature $\{\triangleleft^2, c\}$ whose axioms describe a successor relation with an initial element and without cycles. It seems, the practical rule (5.1) is the simplest representation for the infinitary semantic layer that allows us to give a preliminary estimate whether a fixed property \mathfrak{p} belongs to the infinitary semantic layer MQL or not.

6. EFFECTIVE MAPPING BETWEEN C.A. THEORIES AND F.A. THEORIES

The following fact is an immediate consequence of Theorem 4.1(C):

STATEMENT 6.1. *There is an effective bijective mapping (relative to algebraic isomorphisms of theories) from the class of all computably axiomatizable theories in the class of finitely axiomatizable theories preserving the infinitary semantic layer MQL , cf. Fig 4. Moreover, this layer MQL is maximum possible to be preserved in a such mapping; i.e., this layer cannot be extended in any way.*

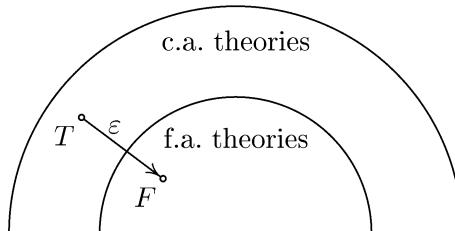


Figure 4 – A scheme of embedding between the classes

Taking into consideration the maximality of the infinitary semantic layer MQL established in 5.2.2, we can treat Statement 6.1 as an exact coincidence of expressive possibilities of the classes of computably axiomatizable and finitely axiomatizable theories within the framework of the infinitary semantic layer MQL , i.e., we obtain some real characterization of what can be expressed by finitely axiomatizable theories. Thus, Statement 6.1 can be considered as an effective solution to the general question concerning the expressive power of formulas of first-order logic.

7. CONCLUSION

William Hanf in [9] has solved the known problem of Alfred Tarski about the isomorphism type of the Tarski-Lindenbaum algebra of predicate calculus of a finite rich signature. A historical background to the Tarski problem is discussed in the works [9], [17], [18], [19], [20], [21], and [22]. Results of this paper solve a generalized Tarski problem characterizing the Tarski-Lindenbaum algebra of predicate calculus of any finite rich signature with the description of model-theoretic properties of complete extensions of the predicate calculus considered as a theory with an empty set of axioms. As an immediate consequence of these statements, we can deduce the most of

currently available results on expressive power of first-order logic.

Summing up, it is possible to say that the definition to the concept of a model-theoretic property together with its application to the globalization formulas can be regarded as an attempt to solve the general question of expressive power of formulas of first-order logic. The results can be of interest in pure logic and model theory as well as in applied logic and some branches of computer science.

REFERENCES

- 1 Peretyat'kin M.G. Introduction in first-order combinatorics providing a conceptual framework for computation in predicate logic // Computation tools 2013, IARIA. – 2013. – P. 31-36.
- 2 Peretyat'kin M.G. First-order combinatorics and model-theoretical properties that can be distinct for mutually interpretable theories // Siberian Advances in Mathematics. – 2016. – V. 26, No. 3. – P. 196-214.
- 3 Hodges W. A shorter model theory. – Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1997.
- 4 Rogers H.J. Theory of recursive functions and effective computability. – McGraw-Hill Book Co., New York. – 1967.
- 5 Ershov Yu.L., Goncharov S.S. Constructive models. – Transl. from the Russian. (English) Siberian School of Algebra and Logic. New York, NY: Consultants Bureau. XII. – 2000. – 293 p.
- 6 Shoenfield J.R. Mathematical logic. – Addison-Wesley, Massachusetts, 1967.
- 7 Peretyat'kin M.G. Finitely axiomatizable theories. – Plenum, New York, 1997. – 297 p.
- 8 Peretyat'kin M.G. Invertible multi-dimensional interpretations versus virtual isomorphisms of first-order theories // Mathematical Journal. – 2016. – V. 16, No. 4. – P. 166-203.
- 9 Hanf W. Model-theoretic methods in the study of elementary logic // Symposium on Theory of Models, North-Holland, Amsterdam, 1965. – P. 33-46.
- 10 Taimanov A.D. Decidability of elementary theory of inclusion of spheres // Algebra and Logic. – 1963. – V. 2, No. 3. – P. 23-27 (Russian).
- 11 Kalmar L. Die Zürückführung des Entscheidungsproblems auf den Fall von Formeln mit einer einzigen, binären Funktionsvariablen // Composito Mathematica. – 1936. – V. 4. – P. 137-144 (cf. Ref. 445 in Sect. 47 at: A.Church, Introduction in Mathematical Logic, Vol. 1, Princeton, 1956).
- 12 Vaught R.L. Sentences true in all constructive models // J. Symbolic Logic. – 1961. – V. 25, No. 1. – P. 39-58.
- 13 Hanf W. Isomorphism in elementary logic // Notices of American Mathematical Society. – 1962. – V. 9. – P.146-147.

- 14 Peretyat'kin M.G. Global structure of predicate calculus in a finite rich signature over finitary and infinitary lists of model-theoretic properties // International Conf. Maltsev's Readings. – Russia, Novosibirsk, 2–6 May 2010. – P. 22-23.
- 15 Peretyat'kin M.G. Canonical mini construction of finitely axiomatizable theories as a weak release of the universal construction // Mathematical Journal. – 2014. – No. 3. – P. 48-89.
- 16 Peretyat'kin M.G. First-order combinatorics presenting a conceptual framework for two levels of expressive power of predicate logic // Computation tools 2014, IARIA. – 2014. – P. 19-25.
- 17 Hanf W. The Boolean algebra of Logic // Bull. American Math. Soc. – 1975. – V. 31. – P. 587-589.
- 18 Hanf W. and Myers D. Boolean sentence algebras: Isomorphism constructions // J. Symbolic Logic. – 1983. – V. 48, No. 2. – P. 329-338.
- 19 Myers D. Lindenbaum-Tarski algebras // Handbook of Boolean algebras, Ed: J.D. Monk, R. Bonnet. – Elsevier Science Publishers, 1989. – P. 1167-1195.
- 20 Myers D. An interpretive isomorphism between binary and ternary relations. – Structures in Logic and Computer Science: A Selection of Essays in Honor of Andrzej Ehrenfeucht, 1997. – P. 84-105.
- 21 Peretyat'kin M.G. Semantic universal classes of models // Algebra and Logic. – 1991. – V. 30, No. 4. – P. 414-434.
- 22 Peretyat'kin M.G. Semantic universality of theories over superlist // Algebra and Logic. – 1992. – V.30, No. 5. – P. 517-539.

Received 30.07.2017

Перетятькин М.Г. ФИНИТАРЛЫ ЖӘНЕ ИНФИНИТАРЛЫ СЕМАНТИКАЛЫҚ ҚАБАТТЫҢ ІРГЕЛІ МАҢЫЗДЫЛЫҒЫ ЖӘНЕ БІРІНШІ РЕТТІ ЛОГИКАНЫҢ АЙҚЫН КУШІНІҢ СИПАТТАМАСЫ

Жұмыс предикаттар логикасының айқын мүмкіндіктерін зерттеу үшін концептуалды негізді ұсынатын бірінші ретті комбинаторикаға арналған. Бірінші ретті финитарлы және инфинитарлы комбинаторика әдістерімен сақталған семантикалық қабаттар максималды мүмкін болатыны көрсетілген және сондықтан олар предикаттар логикасында іргелі маңыздылыққа ие болады. Осының негізінде есептелгіш аксиоматталған теориялар табынан ақырлы аксиоматталған теориялар табына тиімді бейнелеу жолымен бірінші ретті предикаттар логикасының айқын күші туралы мәселенің белгілі бір жалпы шешімі алынды.

Перетятькин М.Г. ФУНДАМЕНТАЛЬНАЯ ЗНАЧИМОСТЬ ФИНИТАРНОГО И ИНФИНИТАРНОГО СЕМАНТИЧЕСКОГО СЛОЯ И ХАРАКТЕРИЗАЦИЯ ВЫРАЗИТЕЛЬНОЙ СИЛЫ ЛОГИКИ ПЕРВОГО ПОРЯДКА

Работа посвящена комбинаторике первого порядка, представляющей концептуальную основу для исследования выразительных возможностей логики предикатов. Показано, что семантические слои, сохраняемые методами финитарной и инфинитарной комбинаторики первого порядка, являются максимально возможными и поэтому имеют фундаментальное значение в логике предикатов. На этой основе путём эффективного отображения класса вычислимых аксиоматизируемых теорий в класс конечно аксиоматизируемых теорий получено некоторое общее решение вопроса о выразительной силе логики предикатов первого порядка.

**ОБ ОДНОЙ ЗАДАЧЕ, НЕ ОБЛАДАЮЩЕЙ СВОЙСТВОМ
БАЗИСНОСТИ КОРНЕВЫХ ВЕКТОРОВ, СВЯЗАННОЙ С
ВОЗМУЩЕННЫМ РЕГУЛЯРНЫМ ОПЕРАТОРОМ
КРАТНОГО ДИФФЕРЕНЦИРОВАНИЯ**

М.А. Садыбеков¹, Н.С. Иманбаев²

^{1,2}Институт математики и математического моделирования
050010, Алматы, ул. Пушкина, 125, e-mail: sadybekov@math.kz

²Южно-Казахстанский государственный педагогический институт
160012, Шымкент, ул. Ахмета Байтурсынова, 13, e-mail: imanbaevnur@mail.ru

Аннотация: В работе рассматривается спектральная задача для оператора кратного дифференцирования при интегральном возмущении краевых условий одного типа, являющихся регулярными, но не усиленно регулярными. Особенностью задачи является отсутствие свойства базисности у системы корневых векторов невозмущенной задачи. Построен характеристический определитель спектральной задачи. Показано, что свойство отсутствия базисности у системы корневых функций задачи является неустойчивым относительно интегрального возмущения краевого условия.

Ключевые слова: Оператор кратного дифференцирования, интегральное возмущение краевых условий, базисность, корневые векторы, система собственных и присоединенных функций, собственное значение, характеристический определитель.

1. ВВЕДЕНИЕ И ПОСТАНОВКА ЗАДАЧИ

Хорошо известно, что система собственных функций оператора, заданного формально самосопряженным дифференциальным выражением, с произвольными самосопряженными краевыми условиями, обеспечивающими дискретный спектр, образует ортонормированный базис пространства L_2 . Во многих работах исследовался вопрос о сохранении свойств

Keywords: *Operator of multiple differentiation, integral perturbation of boundary conditions, basis property, root vectors, system of eigenfunctions and associated functions, eigenvalue, characteristic determinant.*

2010 Mathematics Subject Classification: 34B05, 34B09, 34B10, 34L05, 34L10.

Funding: Работа выполнена при поддержке (грант №0825/ГФ4) Комитета Науки МОН РК.

© М.А. Садыбеков, Н.С. Иманбаев, 2017.

базисности при некотором (слабом в определенном смысле) возмущении исходного оператора. Например, для случая самосопряженного исходного оператора аналогичный вопрос исследовался в [1], [2], [3], а для несамосопряженного – в [4], [5], [6].

В настоящей работе рассматривается близкая к исследованиям [1], [4], [7] спектральная задача:

$$l(u) \equiv -u''(x) = \lambda u(x), \quad 0 < x < 1, \quad (1)$$

$$U_1(u) \equiv u'(0) - u'(1) - \alpha u(1) = 0, \quad \alpha > 0, \quad (2)$$

$$U_2(u) \equiv u(0) = \int_0^1 \overline{p(x)} u(x) dx, \quad p(x) \in L_2(0, 1), \quad (3)$$

где $\alpha > 0$ – произвольное комплексное число.

В [8] исследованы вопросы устойчивости (при изменении функции $p(x)$) базисности корневых векторов спектральной задачи, когда $\alpha = 0$.

Общеизвестным фактом является то, что система корневых функций обыкновенного дифференциального оператора с произвольными усиленно регулярными краевыми условиями образует базис Рисса в пространстве $L_2(0, 1)$. В случае, когда краевые условия являются регулярными, но не усиленно регулярными, свойство базисности систем корневых функций, в отличие от свойства полноты, не определяется даже конкретным видом краевых условий. Впервые этот эффект был замечен В.А. Ильиным [5] и соответствующий пример был построен для дифференциального оператора второго порядка общего вида. Как показано, в этом случае на наличие свойства базисности помимо краевых условий влияют также значения коэффициентов дифференциального оператора. Причем это свойство может меняться при сколь угодно малом изменении значений коэффициентов в метрике тех классов, в которых заданы эти коэффициенты.

Пусть L_1 – оператор в $L_2(0, 1)$, заданный выражением (1) и "возмущенными" краевыми условиями (2) и (3). Через L_0 обозначим невозмущенный оператор (случай $p(x) = 0$).

В наших предыдущих работах [9]–[13] рассмотрены различные варианты интегрального возмущения краевых условий. В этих работах в предположении, что невозмущенный оператор L_0 обладает системой собственных

и присоединенных функций (СиПФ), образующей базис Рисса в $L_2(0, 1)$, мы построили характеристический определитель спектральной задачи для оператора L_1 . На основании полученной формулы делаются выводы об устойчивости, либо неустойчивости свойств базисности Рисса СиПФ задачи при интегральном возмущении краевого условия.

Принципиальным отличием настоящей работы является то, что у невозмущенной задачи (1)–(3) система собственных функций полна, но не образует базиса в $L_2(0, 1)$ [14]. Поэтому используемый нами метод из предыдущих работ в данном случае не может быть применен.

2. ХАРАКТЕРИСТИЧЕСКИЙ ОПРЕДЕЛИТЕЛЬ СПЕКТРАЛЬНОЙ ЗАДАЧИ (1)–(3)

Краевые условия в задаче (1)–(3) являются регулярными, но не усиленно регулярными [15]. Система корневых функций оператора l является полной системой, но не образует даже обычного базиса в $L_2(0, 1)$ [14]. Однако, как показано в [16], на основе этих собственных функций может быть построен базис, позволяющий применить метод разделения переменных для решения начально-краевой задачи с краевым условием (2).

Представляя общее решение уравнения (1) по формуле

$$u(x, \lambda) = C_1 \cos \sqrt{\lambda}x + C_2 \sin \sqrt{\lambda}x$$

и удовлетворяя его краевым условиям (2), (3), получаем линейную систему относительно коэффициентов C_k :

$$\begin{cases} C_1 (\sqrt{\lambda} \sin \sqrt{\lambda} - \alpha \cos \sqrt{\lambda}) + (\sqrt{\lambda} (1 - \cos \sqrt{\lambda}) - \alpha \sin \sqrt{\lambda}) = 0, \\ C_1 (\sqrt{\lambda} \sin \sqrt{\lambda} - \alpha \cos \sqrt{\lambda}) + (\sqrt{\lambda} (1 - \cos \sqrt{\lambda}) - \alpha \sin \sqrt{\lambda}) = 0, \end{cases} \quad (4)$$

Поэтому характеристический определитель задачи (1)–(3) имеет вид

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta_1(\lambda) = & \left(\sqrt{\lambda} \sin \sqrt{\lambda} - \alpha \cos \sqrt{\lambda} \right) \cdot \int_0^1 p(x) \sin \sqrt{\lambda} x dx - \\ & - \left(\sqrt{\lambda} (1 - \cos \sqrt{\lambda}) - \alpha \sin \sqrt{\lambda} \right) \left(1 - \int_0^1 p(x) \cos \sqrt{\lambda} x dx \right). \end{aligned} \quad (5)$$

При $p(x) = 0$ отсюда получается характеристический определитель невозмущённой задачи (1)–(3). Его обозначим через $\Delta_0(\lambda) = \sqrt{\lambda} (1 - \cos \sqrt{\lambda}) - \alpha \sin \sqrt{\lambda}$.

Решая уравнение $\Delta_0(\lambda) = 0$, имеем две серии собственных значений $\lambda_k^{(1)} = (2\pi k)^2, k = 1, 2, \dots$, $\lambda_k^{(2)} = (2\beta_k)^2, k = 1, 2, \dots$, невозмущённой задачи (1)–(3). Здесь β_k – корни уравнения

$$\tan \beta = \frac{\alpha}{2\beta}, \quad \beta > 0. \quad (6)$$

Они являются положительными и удовлетворяют неравенствам

$$\pi k < \beta_k < \pi k + \frac{\pi}{2}, \quad k = 0, 1, 2, \dots.$$

Для разности $\delta_k = \beta_k - \pi k$ при достаточно больших k выполняются двусторонние оценки

$$\frac{\alpha}{2\pi k} \left(1 - \frac{1}{2\pi k}\right) < \delta_k < \frac{\alpha}{2\pi k} \left(1 + \frac{1}{2\pi k}\right). \quad (7)$$

Собственные функции невозмущённой задачи (1)–(3) при $p(x) = 0$ имеют вид

$$\begin{aligned} u_k^{(1)}(x) &= \sin(2\pi kx), \quad k = 1, 2, \dots, \\ u_k^{(2)}(x) &= \sin(2\beta_k x), \quad k = 1, 2, \dots. \end{aligned}$$

Собственные функции сопряженной к невозмущённой задаче (1)–(3) при $p(x) = 0$:

$$l * (\nu) = \bar{\lambda}\nu, v'(1) + \alpha v(0) = 0; \quad v(0) - v(1) = 0, \quad (8)$$

которые имеют вид

$$\begin{aligned} v_k^{(1)}(x) &= C_k^{(1)} \left(\cos(2\pi kx) - \frac{\alpha}{2\pi k} \sin(2\pi kx) \right), \quad k = 1, 2, \dots, \\ v_k^{(2)}(x) &= C_k^{(2)} \left(\cos(2\beta_k x) + \frac{\alpha}{2\beta_k} \sin(2\beta_k x) \right), \quad k = 1, 2, \dots, \end{aligned}$$

где $C_k^{(1)}, C_k^{(2)}$ выбираются из соотношения биортогональности

$$(u_k^{(1)}, v_k^{(1)}) = 1, (u_k^{(2)}, v_k^{(2)}) = 1.$$

Отсюда следует

$$C_k^{(1)} = -\frac{4\pi}{\alpha}, \quad C_k^{(2)} = \frac{4\pi}{\alpha} + O\left(\frac{1}{k}\right). \quad (9)$$

В работе [16] построена вспомогательная система, которая образует базис в $L_2(0, 1)$:

$$\begin{aligned} u_0(x) &= u_0^{(2)}(x) \cdot (2\beta_0)^{-1}, u_{2k}(x) = u_k^{(1)}(x), \\ u_{2k-1}(x) &= \left(u_k^{(2)}(x) - u_k^{(1)}(x) \right) \cdot (2\delta_k)^{-1}, \quad k = 1, 2, \dots . \end{aligned}$$

Биортогональной системой к ней является система

$$\begin{aligned} v_0(x) &= 2\beta_0 v_0^{(2)}(x), v_{2k}(x) = v_k^{(2)}(x) + v_k^{(1)}(x), \\ v_{2k-1}(x) &= 2\delta_k v_k^{(2)}(x), \quad k = 1, 2, \dots , \end{aligned}$$

построенная из собственных функций задачи (8). Функцию представим в виде ряда Фурье по вспомогательной системе $\{v_k(x)\}$:

$$p(x) = a_0 v_0(x) + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (a_k v_{2k}(x) + b_k v_{2k-1}(x)). \quad (10)$$

Вычислим интегралы, входящие в (5):

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^1 p(x) \sin \sqrt{\lambda} x dx &= \Delta_0(\lambda) \cdot \left\{ \bar{a}_0 \cdot C_0^{(2)} \frac{2\beta_0}{\lambda - (2\beta_0)^2} + \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \bar{a}_k \cdot C_k^{(1)} \frac{1}{\lambda - (2k\pi)^2} + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{C_k^{(2)}}{\lambda - (2\beta_k)^2} (\bar{a}_k + \bar{b}_k(2\delta_k)) \right\}, \end{aligned}$$

где $\Delta_0(\lambda) = \sqrt{\lambda} \left(1 - \cos \sqrt{\lambda} \right) - \alpha \sin \sqrt{\lambda}$;

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^1 p(x) \cos \sqrt{\lambda} x dx &= \bar{a}_0 \frac{(2\beta_0) \cdot C_0^{(2)}}{\lambda - (2\beta_0)^2} \left(\sqrt{\lambda} \sin \sqrt{\lambda} - \alpha \cos \sqrt{\lambda} \right) + \\ &\quad + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \bar{a}_k \frac{C_k^{(1)}}{\lambda - (2k\pi)^2} \left(\alpha \left(1 - \cos \sqrt{\lambda} \right) + \sqrt{\lambda} \sin \sqrt{\lambda} \right) + \\ &\quad + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (\bar{a}_k + \bar{b}_k(2\delta_k)) \frac{C_k^{(2)}}{\lambda - (2\beta_k)^2} \left(\sqrt{\lambda} \sin \sqrt{\lambda} - \alpha \cos \sqrt{\lambda} - \alpha \right). \end{aligned}$$

Используя полученное, определитель (5) приводится к виду

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta_1(\lambda) = & \Delta_0(\lambda) \left[-1 + \alpha \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \left(a_k \left(C_k^{(1)} \frac{1}{\lambda - (2k\pi)^2} - C_k^{(2)} \frac{1}{\lambda - (2\beta_k)^2} \right) - \right. \right. \\ & - b_k \frac{2\delta_k C_k^{(2)}}{\lambda - (2\beta_k)^2} \Big) + 2 \left(\sqrt{\lambda} \sin \sqrt{\lambda} - \alpha \cos \sqrt{\lambda} \right) \cdot \left(a_0 \frac{(2\beta_0) \cdot C_0^{(2)}}{\lambda - (2\beta_0)^2} + \right. \\ & \left. \left. + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \left(a_k \left(C_k^{(1)} \frac{1}{\lambda - (2k\pi)^2} + C_k^{(2)} \frac{1}{\lambda - (2\beta_k)^2} \right) + b_k \frac{(2\delta_k) C_k^{(2)}}{\lambda - (2\beta_k)^2} \right) \right) \right], \end{aligned} \quad (11)$$

где $\Delta_0(\lambda) = \sqrt{\lambda} (1 - \cos \sqrt{\lambda}) - \alpha \sin \sqrt{\lambda}$. Выражение в квадратных скобках обозначим через $A(\lambda)$. Функция $A(\lambda)$ при $\lambda = (2\beta_k)^2$ и $\lambda = (2\pi k)^2$ имеет полюса первого порядка, поэтому $\Delta_1(\lambda) = \Delta_0(\lambda) \cdot A(\lambda)$ является целой аналитической функцией переменной λ .

Случай простой формы характеристического определителя (11) выглядит также, как в случае, когда $p(x)$ представляется в виде конечной суммы в (10). Когда существует такой номер N , что $a_k = b_k = 0$ для всех $k > N$. В этом случае функция $A(\lambda)$ принимает вид

$$\begin{aligned} A(\lambda) = & -1 + \alpha \sum_{k=1}^N \left[a_k \left(C_k^{(1)} \frac{1}{\lambda - (2k\pi)^2} - C_k^{(2)} \frac{1}{\lambda - (2\beta_k)^2} \right) - \right. \\ & - b_k \frac{2\delta_k C_k^{(2)}}{\lambda - (2\beta_k)^2} \Big] + 2 \left(\sqrt{\lambda} \sin \sqrt{\lambda} - \alpha \cos \sqrt{\lambda} \right) \cdot \left(a_0 \frac{(2\beta_0) \cdot C_0^{(2)}}{\lambda - (2\beta_0)^2} + \right. \\ & \left. \left. + \sum_{k=1}^N \left[a_k \left(C_k^{(1)} \frac{1}{\lambda - (2k\pi)^2} + C_k^{(2)} \frac{1}{\lambda - (2\beta_k)^2} \right) + b_k \frac{(2\delta_k) C_k^{(2)}}{\lambda - (2\beta_k)^2} \right] \right]. \end{aligned} \quad (12)$$

Из формулы (12) заметим, что $\Delta_1(\lambda_k^1) = \Delta_1(\lambda_k^2) = 0$ для всех $k > N$. Следовательно, все собственные значения $\lambda_k^1, \lambda_k^2, k > N$ невозмущённой задачи (1)–(3) ($p(x) = 0$) являются собственными значениями возмущённой задачи (1)–(3). Кратность собственных значений $\lambda_k^1, \lambda_k^2, k > N$ сохраняется. Из условия биортогональности системы собственных функций $\{u_k^{(1)}(x), u_k^{(2)}(x)\}$ и $\{v_k^{(1)}(x), v_k^{(2)}(x)\}$ следует

$$\int_0^1 \overline{p(x)} u_k^{(1)}(x) dx = 0, \int_0^1 \overline{p(x)} u_k^{(2)}(x) dx = 0, \quad k > N.$$

Таким образом, собственные функции $\{u_k^{(1)}(x), u_k^{(2)}(x)\}, k > N$, невозмущённой задачи (1)–(3) ($p(x) = 0$) удовлетворяют краевым условиям возмущённой задачи (1)–(3). Итак, система собственных функций возмущённой задачи (1)–(3) и система собственных функций невозмущённой задачи (1)–(3) ($p(x) = 0$) совпадают, которые не образуют базис, за исключением конечного числа первых членов.

Отсюда следует, что система собственных функций возмущённой задачи (1)–(3) также не является базисом в $L_2(0, 1)$ в этом частном случае.

ЛИТЕРАТУРА

- 1 Макин А.С. О нелокальном возмущении периодической задачи на собственные значения // Дифференциальные уравнения. – 2006. – Т. 42, № 4. – С. 560-562.
- 2 Маркус А.С. О разложении по корневым векторам слабо возмущенного самосопряженного оператора // Доклады АН СССР. – 1962. – Т. 142, № 3. – С. 538-541.
- 3 Керимов Н.Б., Мамедов Х.Р. О базисности Рисса корневых функций некоторых регулярных краевых задач // Математические заметки. – 1998. – Т. 64, вып. 4. – С. 448-563.
- 4 Шкаликов А.А. О базисности собственных функций обыкновенных дифференциальных операторов с интегральными краевыми условиями // Вестник МГУ. – 1982. – № 6. – С. 12-21.
- 5 Ильин В.А., Крицков Л.В. Свойства спектральных разложений, отвечающих несамосопряженным операторам // Функциональный анализ. Итоги науки и техники. Серия Современная математика и ее приложения. Темат. обз. – М.: ВИНИТИ, 2006. – Т. 96. – С. 5-105.
- 6 Иманбаев Н.С., Садыбеков М.А. Базисные свойства корневых функций нагруженных дифференциальных операторов второго порядка // Доклады НАН РК. – 2010. – № 2. – С. 11-13.
- 7 Imanbaev N.S., Sadybekov M.A. Stability of basis property of a type of problems with nonlocal perturbation of boundary conditions // AIP Conf. Proc. – 2016. – V. 1759. – P. 020034. – <http://dx.doi.org/10.1063/1.4959694>.
- 8 Imanbaev N.S. On stability of basis property of root vectors system of the Sturm-Liouville operator with an integral perturbation of conditions in nonstrongly regular Samarskii-Ionkin type problems // Journal of Differential Equations. – 2015. – V. 2015. – Article ID 641481. – 6 pages. – <http://dx.doi.org/10.1155/2015/641481>.
- 9 Imanbaev N.S., Sadybekov M.A. On instability of basis property of root vectors system of the double differentiation operator with an integral perturbation of periodic type conditions // Advancements in Mathematical Sciences: Proceedings

of the international Conference on Advancements in Mathematical Sciences. – AIP Publishing. – 2015. – V. 1676. – P. 020083.

10 Sadybekov M.A., Imanbaev N.S. On the basis property of root functions of a periodic problem with an integral perturbation of the boundary condition // Differential Equations. – 2012. – V. 48, No. 6. – P. 896-900.

11 Sadybekov M.A., Imanbaev N.S. On spectral properties of a periodic problem with an integral perturbation of the boundary condition // Eurasian Mathematical Journal. – 2013. – V. 4, No. 3. – P. 53-62.

12 Imanbaev N.S. Stability of the basis property of eigenvalue systems of Sturm-Liouville operators with integral boundary condition // Electronic Journal of Differential Equations. – 2016. – V. 2016, No. 87. – P. 1-8.

13 Sadybekov M.A., Imanbaev N.S. Regular differential operator with a perturbed boundary condition // Mathematical Notes. – 2017. – V. 101, No. 5. – P. 768-778.

14 Lang P., Locker J. Spectral theory of two-point differential operators determined by $-D^2$ // Journal Math. Anal. Appl. – 1990. – V. 146, No. 1. – P. 148-191.

15 Наймарк М.А. Линейные дифференциальные операторы. – М.: Наука, 1969.

16 Мокин А.Ю. Об одном семействе начально-краевых задач для уравнения теплопроводности // Дифференциальные уравнения. – 2009. – Т. 45, № 1. – С. 123-137.

Статья поступила в редакцию 26.09.2017

Садыбеков М.А, Иманбаев Н.С. ЕСЕЛІ ДИФФЕРЕНЦИАЛДАУДЫҢ ТОЛҚЫТЫЛҒАН РЕГУЛЯРЛЫ ОПЕРАТОРЫМЕН БАЙЛАНЫСҚАН ТҮБІРЛІК ВЕКТОРЛАРЫ БАЗИСТИК ҚАСИЕТКЕ ИЕ БОЛМАЙТЫН БІР ЕСЕБІ ТУРАЛЫ

Бұл мақалада регулярлы, бірақ күштілмеген регулярлы типтегі интегралдық толқытылған шеттік шарттармен берілген еселі дифференциалдау операторының спектралдық есебі қарастырылған. Есептің ерекшілігі толқытылмаған есептің түбірлік векторларының жүйесінің базистігі қасиетінің болмайтындығында деуге болады. Спектралдық есептің характеристикалық анықтауышы құрылған. Түбірлік функциялар жүйесінің базистігінің болмауы қасиетінің шеттік шарттың интегралдық толқытылуына қатысты орнықсыз болатыны көрсетілген.

Sadybekov M.A., Imanbaev N.S. ON A PROBLEM NOT HAVING THE BASIS PROPERTY OF ROOT VECTORS, CONNECTED WITH SOME PERTURBED REGULAR OPERATOR OF MULTIPLE DIFFERENTIATION

In this paper we consider a spectral problem for a multiple differentiation operator under an integral perturbation of boundary conditions of one type which are regular, but not strongly regular. The feature of the problem is that the system of root vectors of the unperturbed problem does not have the basis property. A characteristic determinant of the spectral problem is constructed. It is shown that the property that the system of root functions is unstable with respect to the integral perturbation of the boundary condition.

**ANALOGUE OF LIZORKIN TYPE THEOREM FOR
MULTIPLE FOURIER SERIES**

A.ZH. YDÝRYS

¹L.N. Gumilyov Eurasian National University
010008, Astana, Satpayev Str., 2, e-mail: aizhanyd@gmail.com

²Institute of Mathematics and Mathematical Modeling
050010, Almaty, Pushkina, 125

Annotation: In this paper we study the multipliers of multiple Fourier series for a trigonometric system on anisotropic Lorentz spaces. In particular, there was obtained the sufficient conditions for a sequence of complex numbers $\{\lambda_k\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}^m}$ in order to make it a multiplier of multiple trigonometric Fourier series from $L_{p,r}[0; 1]^m$ to $L_{q,r}[0; 1]^m$, $p < q$.

Keywords: Multiplier, multiple Fourier series, Lizorkin theorem, Lorentz space.

1. INTRODUCTION

The problem of Fourier series multipliers can be formulated by the following way.

Let $1 < p < q < \infty$, $0 < r \leq \infty$. It is said that the sequence of complex numbers $\lambda = \{\lambda_k\}_{k \in \mathbb{Z}}$ is a trigonometrical Fourier series multiplier from $L_{p,r}[0, 1]$ to $L_{q,r}[0, 1]$, if for every function $f \in L_{p,r}[0, 1]$ with Fourier series $\sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \hat{f}(k) e^{2\pi i k x}$ there exists a function f_λ from $L_{q,r}[0, 1]$ a Fourier series which coincides with the series $\sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \lambda_k \hat{f}(k) e^{2\pi i k x}$ and an operator T_λ , $T_\lambda f = f_\lambda$ is a bounded operator from $L_{p,r}[0, 1]$ to $L_{q,r}[0, 1]$. Our aim is to find characteristics for a sequence $\lambda = \{\lambda_k\}_{k \in \mathbb{Z}}$, such that operator T_λ is bounded from $L_{p,r}[0, 1]$ to $L_{q,r}[0, 1]$.

Keywords: Multiplier, multiple Fourier series, Lizorkin theorem, Lorentz space.

2010 Mathematics Subject Classification: 42B15.

Funding: Institute of Mathematics and Mathematical Modeling, grant № 4080/GF4.

© A.Zh. Ydrys, 2017.

The set $m_{p,r}^{q,r}$ of all multipliers from $L_{p,r}$ to $L_{q,r}$ is a linear normed space with the norm

$$\|\lambda\|_{m_{p,r}^{q,r}} = \sup_{f \neq 0} \frac{\|f_\lambda\|_{L_{q,r}}}{\|f\|_{L_{p,r}}}.$$

When $p = q$, we will denote this space by $m_{p,r}$ [1], [2].

Analogously the problem about Fourier transform multipliers can be formulated as follows. Let $1 \leq p \leq q \leq \infty, 0 < r \leq \infty$. It is said that φ is a Fourier transform multiplier from $L_{p,r}$ to $L_{q,r}$ if there exists constant $c > 0$, such that for every function f in the Schwartz space S the following inequality holds

$$\|T_\varphi(f)\|_{L_{q,r}} \leq c \|f\|_{L_{p,r}}, \quad (1)$$

where $T_\varphi(f) = F^{-1}\varphi Ff$, F and F^{-1} are the direct and the inverse Fourier transforms in R . The set $M_{p,r}^{q,r}$ of all Fourier multipliers from $L_{p,r}$ to $L_{q,r}$ is also a normed space with the norm

$$\|\varphi\|_{M_{p,r}^{q,r}} = \|T_\varphi\|_{L_{p,r} \rightarrow L_{q,r}}.$$

The set $M_{p,r}^{p,r}$ we will denote by $M_{p,r}$. The well-known result on multipliers for Fourier transform is the Lizorkin theorem.

THEOREM A. *Let $1 < p \leq q \leq \infty$, $A > 0$, $\beta = \frac{1}{p} - \frac{1}{q}$. Assume that the function φ is continuously differentiable on $R \setminus \{0\}$ and satisfies the following conditions*

$$\begin{aligned} |y^\beta \varphi(y)| &\leq A, \\ |y^{1+\beta} \varphi'(y)| &\leq A, \end{aligned}$$

then φ is Fourier transform multipliers from L_p to L_q and $\|\varphi\|_{M_p^q} \leq cA$.

The analogue of Lizorkin theorem for Fourier series was obtained in [3], [4].

THEOREM B. *Let $1 < p < q \leq \infty$, $A > 0$. If the sequence of complex numbers $\lambda = \{\lambda_k\}_{k \in N}$ satisfy the following conditions:*

$$\begin{aligned} \sup_k k^{\frac{1}{p} - \frac{1}{q}} |\lambda_k| &\leq A, \\ \sup_k k^{1 + \frac{1}{p} - \frac{1}{q}} |\Delta \lambda_k| &\leq A, \end{aligned}$$

then λ is Fourier series multiplier from L_p to L_q and $\|\varphi\|_{m_p^q} \leq cA$.

Let f be a Lebesgue measurable function on \mathbb{R} . The distribution function is defined by

$$m(\sigma, f) = |\{x \in \mathbb{R} : |f(x)| > \sigma\}|.$$

The function

$$f^*(t) = \inf\{\sigma \geq 0 : m(\sigma, f) \leq t\}$$

is the non-increasing rearrangement of f .

The next result is a strengthening of Lizorkin theorem for Fourier series multipliers in Lorentz space [3], [5].

THEOREM C. Let $1 < p < q < \infty$, $0 < r \leq \infty$, $0 < \alpha < 1 - \frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{q}$, $\beta = \alpha + \frac{1}{p} - \frac{1}{q}$. If the sequence of complex numbers $\lambda = \{\lambda_k\}_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$ satisfy the following conditions:

$$\begin{aligned} \sup_k k^{\frac{1}{p} - \frac{1}{q}} |\lambda_k| &\leq A, \\ \sup_k k^{1-\alpha} \left(m^\beta \Delta \lambda_m \right)^*(k) &\leq A, \end{aligned}$$

where f^* is the non-increasing rearrangement of function f , then λ is Fourier series multiplier from $L_{p,r}$ to $L_{q,r}$ and $\|\varphi\|_{m_{p,r}^{q,r}} \leq c(p, q, r, \alpha)A$.

Our aim is to prove analogue of Theorem C for multiple Fourier series multipliers.

2. AUXILIARY RESULTS

First we will consider the two-dimensional case. Further, this method will be used for m -dimensional case.

Let $1 \leq p = (p_1, p_2) \leq \infty$, function $f(x, y) \in L_p([0; 1]^2)$, where the norm is defined by the following way:

$$\|f\|_{L_p} = \left\| \|f\|_{L_{p_1}} \right\|_{L_{p_2}}.$$

ЛЕММА 1. Let $1 \leq p, q \leq \infty$, $f \in L_p$ with respect to first variable and $f \in X$ with respect to second variable, then

$$\left\| \|S_{m_1}(f)\|_{L_q} \right\|_X \leq c m_1^{\frac{1}{p} - \frac{1}{q}} \left\| \|f\|_{L_p} \right\|_X,$$

here $S_{m_1}(f)$ is partial sum of function f with respect to first variable.

ЛЕММА 2. Let $1 \leq p, q \leq \infty$, $f \in X$ with respect to first variable and $f \in L_p$ with respect to second variable, then

$$\|S_{m_2}(f)\|_X \|_{L_q} \leq C m_2^{\frac{1}{p} - \frac{1}{q}} \|f\|_X \|_{L_p},$$

where $S_{m_2}(f)$ is partial sum of function f by second variable.

ДОКАЗАТЕЛЬСТВО. Using the representation of partial sum by the second variable in the form of a convolution with the Dirichlet kernel and Young's inequality for convolutions, we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned} \|S_{m_2}(f)\|_X \|_{L_q} &= \left\| \left\| \int_0^1 f(x, \xi) D_{m_2}(y - \xi) d\xi \right\|_X \right\|_{L_q} \leq \\ &\leq \left\| \int_0^1 \|f(x, \xi)\|_X |D_{m_2}(y - \xi)| d\xi \right\|_{L_q} \leq \\ &\leq \|f(x, \xi)\|_{L_p} * \|D_{m_2}\|_{L_r} \leq c m_2^{\frac{1}{p} - \frac{1}{q}} \|f\|_X \|_{L_p}, \end{aligned}$$

where $1 + \frac{1}{q} = \frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{r}$.

ЛЕММА 3. Let $p_0 \neq p_1$, $0 < \tau \leq \infty$, then

$$\left(\|f(x, y)\|_{L_{p_0}}, \|f(x, y)\|_{L_{p_1}} \right)_{\theta, \tau} = \|f(x, y)\|_{L_{p, \tau}}$$

where $0 < \theta < 1$, $\frac{1}{p} = \frac{1-\theta}{p_0} + \frac{\theta}{p_1}$.

ДОКАЗАТЕЛЬСТВО. The norm with respect to first variable $\|f(x, y)\|_X$ can be considered as a function of one variable (y), then taking into account that $(L_{p_0}, L_{p_1})_{\theta, \tau} = L_{p, \tau}$, we obtain the statement of this lemma.

ЛЕММА 4. Let $0 < \alpha_1 < 1$, $0 < \beta < 1$, $0 < \tau, q \leq \infty$, then

$$\begin{aligned} &\left(\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \left(k^{\alpha} \sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\|S_{m_2}(f)\|_X \|_{L_q}}{m_2^{\beta}} \right)^{\tau} \frac{1}{k} \right)^{\frac{1}{\tau}} \leq \\ &\leq C \left(\int_0^{\infty} \left(t^{-\theta} \inf_{f=f_0+f_1} \left(t \sup_k \sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\|S_{m_2}(f_1)\|_X \|_{L_q}}{m_2^{\beta}} + \right. \right. \right. \right. \end{aligned}$$

$$+ \sup_k k^{\alpha_1} \sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\|\|S_{m_2}(f_0)\|_X\|_{L_q}}{m_2^\beta} \Bigg) \Bigg)^\tau \frac{dt}{t} \Bigg)^{\frac{1}{\tau}},$$

here $0 < \theta < 1$, $\alpha = (1 - \theta)\alpha_1$.

ДОКАЗАТЕЛЬСТВО. Let us make an arbitrary decomposition of f in the form $f = f_0 + f_1$, where $f_0(x, y) \in L_{p_0}$ and $f_1(x, y) \in L_{p_1}$ with respect to second variable y . Then

$$\sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\|\|S_{m_2}(f)\|_X\|_{L_q}}{m_2^\beta} \leq 2^{\max(\frac{1}{q} - 1, 0)} \left(\sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\|\|S_{m_2}(f_0)\|_X\|_{L_q}}{m_2^\beta} + \sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\|\|S_{m_2}(f_1)\|_X\|_{L_q}}{m_2^\beta} \right).$$

If we denote $v(t) = t^{\frac{1}{\alpha_1}}$, $t > 0$, then

$$\begin{aligned} & \sup_{1 \leq k \leq v(t)} k^{\alpha_1} \sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\|\|S_{m_2}(f)\|_X\|_{L_q}}{m_2^\beta} \leq \\ & \leq C \left(\sup_{1 \leq k \leq v(t)} k^{\alpha_1} \sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\|\|S_{m_2}(f_0)\|_X\|_{L_q}}{m_2^\beta} + \sup_{1 \leq k \leq v(t)} k^{\alpha_1} \sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\|\|S_{m_2}(f_1)\|_X\|_{L_q}}{m_2^\beta} \right) \leq \\ & \leq C \left(\sup_{k \geq 1} k^{\alpha_1} \sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\|\|S_{m_2}(f_0)\|_X\|_{L_q}}{m_2^\beta} + t \sup_{k \geq 1} \sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\|\|S_{m_2}(f_1)\|_X\|_{L_q}}{m_2^\beta} \right). \end{aligned}$$

Taking into account that the representation $f = f_0 + f_1$ is arbitrary, we obtain that

$$\begin{aligned} & \left(\int_0^\infty \left(t^{-\theta} \inf_{f=f_0+f_1} \left(t \sup_k \sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\|\|S_{m_2}(f_1)\|_X\|_{L_q}}{m_2^\beta} + \right. \right. \right. \right. \\ & \quad \left. \left. \left. \left. + \sup_k k^{\alpha_1} \sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\|\|S_{m_2}(f_0)\|_X\|_{L_q}}{m_2^\beta} \right) \right)^\tau \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{\frac{1}{\tau}} \geq \\ & \geq C \left(\int_0^\infty \left(t^{-\theta} \sup_{1 \leq k \leq v(t)} k^{\alpha_1} \sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\|\|S_{m_2}(f)\|_X\|_{L_q}}{m_2^\beta} \right)^\tau \frac{dt}{t} \right)^{\frac{1}{\tau}} = \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&= C \left(\alpha_1 \int_0^\infty \left(u^{-\theta\alpha_1} \sup_{1 \leq k \leq u} k^{\alpha_1} \sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\|S_{m_2}(f)\|_X}{m_2^\beta} \right)^\tau dt \right)^{\frac{1}{\tau}} \geq \\
&\geq C \alpha_1^{\frac{1}{\tau}} \left(\sum_{i=1}^\infty \left(2^{-\theta\alpha_1 i} \sup_{1 \leq k \leq 2^i} k^{\alpha_1} \sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\|S_{m_2}(f)\|_X}{m_2^\beta} \right)^\tau \frac{1}{2^i} \right)^{\frac{1}{\tau}} \geq \\
&\geq C \left(\sum_{i=1}^\infty \left(2^{-\theta\alpha_1 i + i\alpha_1} \sup_{m_2 \geq 2^i} \frac{\|S_{m_2}(f)\|_X}{m_2^\beta} \right)^\tau \frac{1}{2^i} \right)^{\frac{1}{\tau}} = \\
&= C \left(\sum_{i=1}^\infty \left(k^\alpha \sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\|S_{m_2}(f)\|_X}{m_2^\beta} \right)^\tau \frac{1}{k} \right)^{\frac{1}{\tau}}.
\end{aligned}$$

The proof is complete.

ЛЕММА 5. Let $1 < p < q \leq \infty$, $0 < \tau \leq \infty$, $0 < \alpha < 1 - \frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{q}$, $\beta = \alpha + \frac{1}{p} - \frac{1}{q}$. Then

$$\left(\sum_{k=1}^\infty \left(k^\alpha \sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\|S_{m_2}(f)\|_X}{m_2^\beta} \right)^\tau \frac{1}{k} \right)^{\frac{1}{\tau}} \leq C \|f\|_{L_{p,\tau}}.$$

ДОКАЗАТЕЛЬСТВО. Let $1 \leq r, q \leq \infty$, then $\exists C > 0$:

$$\|S_{m_2}(f)\|_{L_q} \leq C m_2^{\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{q}} \|f\|_{L_r}. \quad (2)$$

Let $0 < \alpha \leq 1 - \frac{1}{p}$, then $\frac{1}{p} - \frac{1}{q} < \beta = \alpha + \frac{1}{p} - \frac{1}{q} \leq 1 - \frac{1}{q}$ and there exists p_0 such that $1 < p_0 < p$, $\beta = \frac{1}{p_0} - \frac{1}{q}$.

For $r = p_0$ we have

$$\begin{aligned}
&\|S_{m_2}(f)\|_{L_q} \leq C m_2^{\frac{1}{p_0} - \frac{1}{q}} \|f\|_{L_{p_0}}, \\
&\sup_k \sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\|S_{m_2}(f)\|_{L_q}}{m_2^\beta} \leq C \|f\|_{L_{p_0}}.
\end{aligned}$$

Further there exists p_1 such that $p < p_1 < q$, $\alpha_1 = \frac{1}{p_0} - \frac{1}{p_1}$, then $\beta = \frac{1}{p_0} - \frac{1}{q} = \alpha_1 + \frac{1}{p_1} - \frac{1}{q}$.

For $r = p_1$, we receive

$$\|S_{m_2}(f)\|_X \|_{L_q} \leq C m_2^{\frac{1}{p_1} - \frac{1}{q}} \|f\|_X \|_{L_{p_1}} = C m_2^{\beta - \alpha_1} \|f\|_X \|_{L_{p_1}},$$

and

$$\sup_k k^{\alpha_1} \sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\|S_{m_2}(f)\|_X \|_{L_q}}{m_2^\beta} \leq \sup_k \sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\|S_{m_2}(f)\|_X \|_{L_q}}{m_2^{\beta - \alpha_1}} \leq C \|f\|_X \|_{L_{p_1}}.$$

Consequently we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sup_k \sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\|S_{m_2}(f)\|_X \|_{L_q}}{m_2^\beta} &\leq C \|f\|_X \|_{L_{p_0}}, \\ \sup_k k^{\alpha_1} \sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\|S_{m_2}(f)\|_X \|_{L_q}}{m_2^\beta} &\leq C \|f\|_X \|_{L_{p_1}}. \end{aligned}$$

Moreover, according to previous lemma and Interpolation theorem for Lebesgue spaces we get

$$\left(\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \left(k^\alpha \sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\|S_{m_2}(f)\|_X \|_{L_q}}{m_2^\beta} \right)^\tau \frac{1}{k} \right)^{\frac{1}{\tau}} \leq C \|f\|_X \|_{L_{p,\tau}}$$

for $0 < \alpha \leq 1 - \frac{1}{p}$.

Let $1 - \frac{1}{p} < \alpha < 1 - \frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{q}$. In this case we set that $0 < \tilde{\alpha} \leq 1 - \frac{1}{p}$ and applying previous steps we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \left(\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \left(k^\alpha \sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\|S_{m_2}(f)\|_X \|_{L_q}}{m_2^\beta} \right)^\tau \frac{1}{k} \right)^{\frac{1}{\tau}} &= [\alpha = \tilde{\alpha} + \tilde{\sigma}] = \\ &= \left(\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \left(k^{\tilde{\alpha} + \tilde{\sigma}} \sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\|S_{m_2}(f)\|_X \|_{L_q}}{m_2^{\tilde{\alpha} + \tilde{\sigma} + \frac{1}{p} - \frac{1}{q}}} \right)^\tau \frac{1}{k} \right)^{\frac{1}{\tau}} \leq \end{aligned}$$

$$\leq \left(\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \left(k^{\tilde{\alpha}} \sup_{m_2 \geq k} \frac{\left\| S_{m_2}(f) \right\|_X}{m_2^{\tilde{\alpha} + \frac{1}{p} - \frac{1}{q}}} \right)^{\tau} \frac{1}{k} \right)^{\frac{1}{\tau}} \leq C \left\| f \right\|_{L_{p,\tau}}.$$

The proof is complete.

3. MAIN RESULT

Let $f(x_1, \dots, x_m)$ be a measurable on \mathbb{R}^m . The $f^*(t) = f^{*,1,\dots,*m}(t_1, \dots, t_m)$ means the non-increasing rearrangement first with respect to x_1 with fixed others arguments, and then with respect to x_2 with fixed others arguments, etc..

Let $1 \leq p = (p_1, \dots, p_m) < \infty, 0 < r = (r_1, \dots, r_m) \leq \infty$. A function f belongs to the Lorentz space $L_{p,r}$ [6], if f measurable on \mathbb{R}^m and

$$\|f\|_{L_{p,r}} := \left(\int_0^\infty \dots \left(\int_0^\infty \left(\prod_{i=1}^m t_i^{\frac{1}{p_i}} f^{*,1,\dots,*m}(t_1, \dots, t_m) \right)^{r_1} \frac{dt_1}{t_1} \right)^{\frac{r_2}{r_1}} \dots \frac{dt_m}{t_m} \right)^{\frac{1}{r_m}} < \infty$$

where $\mathbf{r} < \infty$,

$$\|f\|_{L_{p,\infty}} := \sup_{t_i > 0} \prod_{i=1}^m t_i^{\frac{1}{p_i}} f^{*,1,\dots,*m}(t_1, \dots, t_m) < \infty,$$

where $\mathbf{r} = (\infty, \dots, \infty)$.

Let $E^m = \{\varepsilon = (\varepsilon_1, \dots, \varepsilon_m) : \varepsilon_i = 0 \text{ or } \varepsilon_i = 1, i = 1, \dots, m\}$. Let $\varepsilon \in E^m$, then $*_\varepsilon = (*_{\varepsilon_1}, \dots, *_{\varepsilon_m})$ is an operator, which is acting by the following rule:

$$f^{*\varepsilon} = \begin{cases} f(t), & \text{or } \varepsilon = 0, \\ f^*(t), & \text{or } \varepsilon = 1, \end{cases}$$

$$f^{*,\varepsilon_1, \dots, *_{\varepsilon_m}}(t_1, \dots, t_m) = (\dots f^{*\varepsilon_1}(t_1) \dots)^{*_{\varepsilon_m}}(t_m).$$

ТЕОРЕМА 1. Let $1 < p = (p_1, \dots, p_m) < q = (q_1, \dots, q_m) < \infty, 0 < r = (r_1, \dots, r_m) \leq \infty, 0 < \alpha < 1 - \frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{q}$ and $\beta = \alpha + \frac{1}{p} - \frac{1}{q}$. If the sequence

of complex numbers $\lambda = \{\lambda_k\}_{k \in N^m}$ satisfy the following properties for every $\varepsilon \in E^m$

$$\sup_{k_i \in N} \prod_{i=1}^m k_i^{\varepsilon_i - \alpha_i} \left(\prod_{j=1}^m s_j^{\beta_j} |\Delta_\varepsilon \lambda_s| \right)^{*\varepsilon} (k_1, \dots, k_m) \leq \mu, \quad (3)$$

where $\Delta_\varepsilon \lambda_s = \Delta_{\varepsilon_1} \dots \Delta_{\varepsilon_m} \lambda_{s_1, \dots, s_m}$, $\Delta_{\varepsilon_i} \lambda_{s_1, \dots, s_m} := \lambda_{s_1, \dots, s_i+1, \dots, s_m} - \lambda_{s_1, \dots, s_i, \dots, s_m}$ then $\lambda \in m_{p,r}^{q,r}$ and $\|\lambda\|_{m_{p,r}^{q,r}} \leq c(p, q, r, \alpha) \mu$.

ДОКАЗАТЕЛЬСТВО. Furthermore by tilde we denote elements from $m-1$ dimensional spaces. Let us consider partial sum

$$\begin{aligned} \left\| S_n(f_\lambda) \right\|_{L_q} &= \left\| \dots \left\| \sum_{\varepsilon \in E^m} \sum_{k=(1-\varepsilon)n+\varepsilon}^{n-\varepsilon} \Delta_\varepsilon \lambda_k S_k(f) \right\|_{q_1} \dots \right\|_{q_m} \leq \\ &\leq \left\| \dots \left\| \sum_{\varepsilon_1 \in E^1} \sum_{k_1=(1-\varepsilon_1)n_1+\varepsilon_1}^{n_1-\varepsilon_1} \Delta_\varepsilon \lambda_k S_{k_1} \left(S_{\tilde{k}}(f) \right) \right\|_{q_1} \dots \right\|_{\tilde{q}} \leq \\ &\leq \left\| \dots \sum_{\varepsilon_1 \in E^1} \sum_{k_1=(1-\varepsilon_1)n_1+\varepsilon_1}^{n_1-\varepsilon_1} \left| \Delta_\varepsilon \lambda_k \right| \left\| S_{k_1} \left(S_{\tilde{k}}(f) \right) \right\|_{q_1} \dots \right\|_{\tilde{q}} \leq \\ &\leq \left\| \dots \sum_{\varepsilon_1 \in E^1} \sum_{k_1=(1-\varepsilon_1)n_1+\varepsilon_1}^{n_1-\varepsilon_1} \left(s_1^{\beta_1} \left| \Delta_\varepsilon \lambda_k \right| \right)^{*\epsilon_1} (k_1) \sup_{m \geq k_1} \frac{\left\| S_m \left(S_{\tilde{k}}(f) \right) \right\|_{q_1}}{m^{\beta_1}} \dots \right\|_{\tilde{q}} \leq \\ &\leq \left\| \sum_{\tilde{\varepsilon} \in E^{m-1}, \tilde{k}} \sup_{k_1} k_1^{\varepsilon_1 - \alpha_1} \left(s_1^{\beta_1} \left| \Delta_\varepsilon \lambda_k \right| \right)^{*\epsilon_1} (k_1) \sum_{\varepsilon_1 \in E^1, k_1} k_1^{\alpha_1} \sup_{m \geq k_1} \frac{\left\| S_m \left(S_{\tilde{k}}(f) \right) \right\|_{q_1}}{m^{\beta_1}} \frac{1}{k_1^{\varepsilon_1}} \dots \right\|_{\tilde{q}} \leq \\ &\leq c_1 \left\| \sum_{\tilde{\varepsilon} \in E^{m-1}} \sum_{\tilde{k}} \sup_{k_1} k_1^{\varepsilon_1 - \alpha_1} \left(s_1^{\beta_1} \left| \Delta_\varepsilon \lambda_k \right| \right)^{*\epsilon_1} (k_1) \left\| S_{\tilde{k}}(f) \right\|_{L_{p_1, \frac{1}{\varepsilon_1}}} \dots \right\|_{\tilde{q}} \leq \dots \leq \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} &\leq C \sup_{k_m} k_m^{\varepsilon_m - \alpha_m} \left(\dots \left(s_1^{\beta_1} |\Delta_\varepsilon \lambda_k| \right)^{*_{\varepsilon_1}} (k_1) \dots \right)^{*_{\varepsilon_m}} (k_m) \left\| \dots \left\| f \right\|_{L_{p_1, \frac{1}{\varepsilon_1}}} \dots \right\|_{L_{p_m, \frac{1}{\varepsilon_m}}} \leq \\ &\leq C \mu \left\| \dots \left\| f \right\|_{L_{p_1, 1}} \dots \right\|_{L_{p_m, 1}}. \end{aligned}$$

Hence we get

$$\left\| \dots \|S_n(f_\lambda)\|_{q_1} \dots \right\|_{q_m} \leq C \mu \left\| \dots \|f\|_{L_{p_1, 1}} \dots \right\|_{L_{p_m, 1}}.$$

Let $1 < p_0 = (p_1^0, \dots, p_m^0) < p < p_1 = (p_1^1, \dots, p_m^1) < \infty$, $1 < q_0 = (q_1^0, \dots, q_m^0) < q < q_1 = (q_1^1, \dots, q_m^1) < \infty$ be such that $\frac{1}{p_0} - \frac{1}{q_0} = \frac{1}{p} - \frac{1}{q} = \frac{1}{p_1} - \frac{1}{q_1}$.

Let $p_\varepsilon = (p_1^{\varepsilon_1}, \dots, p_m^{\varepsilon_m})$, $q_\varepsilon = (q_1^{\varepsilon_1}, \dots, q_m^{\varepsilon_m})$, then

$$\|S_n(f_\lambda)\|_{q_\varepsilon} \leq C_\varepsilon \mu \|f\|_{L_{p_\varepsilon, 1}}.$$

If $0 < \theta = (\theta_1, \dots, \theta_m) < 1$ be such that $\frac{1}{p} = \frac{1-\theta}{p_0} + \frac{\theta}{p_1}$, then

$$\frac{1}{q} = \frac{1}{p} - \frac{1}{p_0} + \frac{1}{q_0} = \frac{1}{p_0} + \frac{1-\theta}{p_0} + \frac{\theta}{p_1} + \frac{1}{q_0} = \frac{1-\theta}{q_0} + \frac{\theta}{q_1}.$$

Further, using Interpolation theorem for anisotropic Lorentz spaces and Lebesgue spaces with mixed norm [6], we get statement of theorem.

The following theorem was obtained for multipliers of multiple Fourier series from $L_p \cap M^2$ to L_p . We will say that $f \in M^2$ if the Fourier coefficients of function f are convex.

ТЕОРЕМА 2. Let $2 \leq p = (p, \dots, p) < \infty$. If the sequence of complex numbers $\{\lambda_k\}_{k \in N^m}$ satisfy the following condition:

$$\left(\sum_{k_m=1}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{k_1=1}^{\infty} \frac{|\lambda_{k_1, \dots, k_m}|^{p'}}{\prod_{i=1}^m k_i} \dots \right)^{\frac{1}{p'}} < \infty,$$

where $\frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{p'} = 1$, then λ_k is the multiplier of multiple Fourier series from $L_p \cap M^2$ to L_p .

PROOF. Let us consider m -dimensional case. Let multiple Fourier series of function f is represented in trigonometric system. By using the following estimate [8] for function f from M^2

$$\left| \sum_{k_m=1}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{k_1=1}^{\infty} a_{k_1, \dots, k_m} \prod_{i=1}^m \sin(k_i x_i) \right| \leq C \prod_{i=1}^m x_i \sum_{k_m=1}^{\left[\frac{\pi}{x_m} \right]} \dots \sum_{k_1=1}^{\left[\frac{\pi}{x_1} \right]} \prod_{i=1}^m k_i a_{k_1, \dots, k_m},$$

we get

$$\begin{aligned} \|f\|_p &= \left\| \sum_{k_m=1}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{k_1=1}^{\infty} a_{k_1, \dots, k_m} \prod_{i=1}^m \sin(k_i x_i) \right\|_p = \\ &= \left(\int_0^\pi \dots \int_0^\pi \left| \sum_{k_m=1}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{k_1=1}^{\infty} a_{k_1, \dots, k_m} \prod_{i=1}^m \sin(k_i x_i) \right|^p dx_1 \dots dx_m \right)^{\frac{1}{p}} \geq \\ &\geq \left(\int_0^\pi \dots \int_0^\pi \prod_{i=1}^m x_i^{p_1} \left(\sum_{k_m=1}^{\left[\frac{\pi}{x_m} \right]} \dots \sum_{k_1=1}^{\left[\frac{\pi}{x_1} \right]} \prod_{i=1}^m k_i a_{k_1, \dots, k_m} \right)^p dx_1 \dots dx_m \right)^{\frac{1}{p}} \geq \\ &\geq \left(\sum_{r_m=1}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{r_1=1}^{\infty} \prod_{i=1}^m r_i^{-p-2} \left(\sum_{k_m=1}^{r_m} \dots \sum_{k_1=1}^{r_1} \prod_{i=1}^m k_i a_{k_1, \dots, k_m} \right)^p \dots \right)^{\frac{1}{p}} \geq \\ &\geq \left(\sum_{r_m=1}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{r_1=1}^{\infty} \prod_{i=1}^m r_i^{-p-2} \left(\sum_{k_m=\frac{r_m}{2}}^{r_m} \dots \sum_{k_1=\frac{r_1}{2}}^{r_1} \prod_{i=1}^m k_i a_{k_1, \dots, k_m} \right)^p \dots \right)^{\frac{1}{p}} \geq \\ &\geq \left(\sum_{r_m=1}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{r_1=1}^{\infty} \prod_{i=1}^m r_i^{-2} \left(\sum_{k_m=\frac{r_m}{2}}^{r_m} \dots \sum_{k_1=\frac{r_1}{2}}^{r_1} a_{k_1, \dots, k_m} \right)^p \dots \right)^{\frac{1}{p}} \geq \\ &\geq \left(\sum_{r_m=1}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{r_1=1}^{\infty} \prod_{i=1}^m r_i^{p-2} \left(\frac{2^m}{\prod_{i=1}^m r_i} \sum_{k_m=\frac{r_m}{2}}^{r_m} \dots \sum_{k_1=\frac{r_1}{2}}^{r_1} a_{k_1, \dots, k_m} \right)^p \dots \right)^{\frac{1}{p}} \geq \\ &\geq \left(\sum_{r_m=1}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{r_1=1}^{\infty} \prod_{i=1}^m r_i^{p-2} (a_{r_1, \dots, r_m})^p \dots \right)^{\frac{1}{p}} \approx \left(\sum_{k_m=0}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{k_1=0}^{\infty} \left(\prod_{i=1}^m 2^{\frac{k_i}{p'}} a_{2^{k_1}, \dots, 2^{k_m}} \right)^p \dots \right)^{\frac{1}{p}}. \end{aligned}$$

Let us denote $g = \sum_{k_m=1}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{k_1=1}^{\infty} \lambda_{k_1, \dots, k_m} \prod_{i=1}^m \sin(k_i x_i)$, and estimate

$$\begin{aligned}
\|f_\lambda\|_p &\leq \sum_{k_m=1}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{k_1=1}^{\infty} \Delta a_{k_1, \dots, k_m} \|S_{k_1, \dots, k_m}(g)\|_p \leq \\
&\leq \sum_{n_m=0}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{n_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{k_m=2^{n_m}}^{2^{n_m+1}} \dots \sum_{k_1=2^{n_1}}^{2^{n_1+1}} \Delta a_{k_1, \dots, k_m} \|S_{k_1, \dots, k_m}(g)\|_p \leq \\
&\leq \sum_{n_m=0}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{n_1=0}^{\infty} \left\| \sum_{k_m=2^{n_m}}^{2^{n_m+1}} \dots \sum_{k_1=2^{n_1}}^{2^{n_1+1}} \lambda_{k_1, \dots, k_m} \prod_{i=1}^m \sin(k_i x_i) \right\|_p \sum_{k_m=2^{n_m}}^{2^{n_m+1}} \dots \sum_{k_1=2^{n_1}}^{2^{n_1+1}} \Delta a_{k_1, \dots, k_m} = \\
&= \sum_{n_m=0}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{n_1=0}^{\infty} \prod_{i=1}^m 2^{-\frac{n_i}{p'}} \left\| \sum_{k_m=2^{n_m}}^{2^{n_m+1}} \dots \sum_{k_1=2^{n_1}}^{2^{n_1+1}} \lambda_{k_1, \dots, k_m} \prod_{i=1}^m \sin(k_i x_i) \right\|_p \prod_{i=1}^m 2^{\frac{n_i}{p'}} a_{2^{n_1}, \dots, 2^{n_m}} \leq \\
&\leq \sum_{n_m=0}^{\infty} \dots \left(\sum_{n_1=0}^{\infty} \prod_{i=1}^m 2^{-n_i} \left\| \sum_{k_m=2^{n_m}}^{2^{n_m+1}} \dots \sum_{k_1=2^{n_1}}^{2^{n_1+1}} \lambda_{k_1, \dots, k_m} \prod_{i=1}^m \sin(k_i x_i) \right\|_p^{p'} \right)^{\frac{1}{p'}} \times \\
&\quad \times \left(\sum_{n_1=0}^{\infty} \left(\prod_{i=1}^m 2^{\frac{n_i}{p'}} a_{2^{n_1}, \dots, 2^{n_m}} \right)^p \right)^{\frac{1}{p}} \leq \\
&\dots \leq \left(\sum_{n_m=0}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{n_1=0}^{\infty} \prod_{i=1}^m 2^{-n_i} \left\| \sum_{k_m=2^{n_m}}^{2^{n_m+1}} \dots \sum_{k_1=2^{n_1}}^{2^{n_1+1}} \lambda_{k_1, \dots, k_m} \prod_{i=1}^m \sin(k_i x_i) \right\|_p^{p'} \dots \right)^{\frac{1}{p'}} \times \\
&\quad \times \left(\sum_{n_m=0}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{n_1=0}^{\infty} \left(\prod_{i=1}^m 2^{\frac{n_i}{p'}} a_{2^{n_1}, \dots, 2^{n_m}} \right)^p \dots \right)^{\frac{1}{p}}.
\end{aligned}$$

We get the following estimate by using theorem's condition $p \geq 2$:

$$\frac{\|f\|_p}{\|f_\lambda\|_p} \leq \left(\sum_{n_m=0}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{n_1=0}^{\infty} \prod_{i=1}^m 2^{-n_i} \left\| \sum_{k_m=2^{n_m}}^{2^{n_m+1}} \dots \sum_{k_1=2^{n_1}}^{2^{n_1+1}} \lambda_{k_1, \dots, k_m} \prod_{i=1}^m \sin(k_i x_i) \right\|_p^{p'} \dots \right)^{\frac{1}{p'}} \leq$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&\leq \left(\sum_{n_m=0}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{n_1=0}^{\infty} \prod_{i=1}^m 2^{-n_i} \left(\sum_{k_m=2^{n_m}}^{2^{n_m+1}} \dots \sum_{k_1=2^{n_1}}^{2^{n_1+1}} |\lambda_{k_1, \dots, k_m}|^{p'} \right) \dots \right)^{\frac{1}{p'}} \leq \\
&\leq \left(\sum_{n_m=0}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{n_1=0}^{\infty} \sum_{k_m=2^{n_m}}^{2^{n_m+1}} \dots \sum_{k_1=2^{n_1}}^{2^{n_1+1}} \frac{|\lambda_{k_1, \dots, k_m}|^{p'}}{\prod_{i=1}^m k_i} \dots \right)^{\frac{1}{p'}} \leq \\
&\leq \left(\sum_{k_m=1}^{\infty} \dots \sum_{k_1=1}^{\infty} \frac{|\lambda_{k_1, \dots, k_m}|^{p'}}{\prod_{i=1}^m k_i} \dots \right)^{\frac{1}{p'}} < \infty.
\end{aligned}$$

It means that λ_k is the multiplier of multiple Fourier series from $L_p \cap M^2$ to L_p . The theorem is proved.

REFERENCES

- 1 E. D. Nursultanov, N. T. Tleukhanova. Multipliers of Multiple Fourier Series // Tr. Mat. Inst. Steklova. – 1999. – V. 227. – P. 237–242.
- 2 E. D. Nursultanov. Concerning the multiplicators of Fourier series in the trigonometric system // Mat. Zametki. – 1998. – V. 63, No. 2. – P. 235–247.
- 3 L. Sarybekova, T. Tararykova, N. Tleukhanova. On a generalization of the Lizorkin theorem on Fourier multipliers // Math. Inequal. Appl. – 2010. – V. 13, No. 3. – P. 613–624.
- 4 L. E. Persson, L. Sarybekova, N. Tleukhanova. Multidimensional generalization of the Lizorkin theorem on Fourier multipliers. // Proc. A. Razmadze Math. Inst. – 2009. – V. 151. – P. 83–101.
- 5 L. E. Persson, L. Sarybekova, N. Tleukhanova. A Lizorkin theorem on Fourier series multipliers for strong regular systems // Analysis for science, engineering and beyond, Springer Proc. Math. – 2012. – V. 6. – P. 305–317.
- 6 E. D. Nursultanov. Nikol'skii's Inequality for Different Metrics and Properties of the Sequence of Norms of the Fourier Sums of a Function in the Lorentz Space // Tr. Mat. Inst. Steklova. – 2006. – V. 255. – P. 197–215.
- 7 E. D. Nursultanov, N. T. Tleukhanova. Lower and Upper Bounds for the Norm of Multipliers of Multiple Trigonometric Fourier Series in Lebesgue Spaces // Funktsional. Anal. i Prilozhen. – 2000. – V. 34, No. 2. – P. 86–88.
- 8 A. Zh. Ydrys. Asymptotics of multiple trigonometric series with monotone coefficients. // Vestnik Mosc. Univ. Ser. Math. Mech. – 2015. – V. 70, No. 6. – P. 14–22.

Received 27.09.2017

ЫДЫРЫС А.Ж. ЕСЕЛІ ФУРЬЕ ҚАТАРЛАРЫ Ү?ИН ЛИЗОРКИН ТЕК-
ТЕС ТЕОРЕМАНЫҢ АНАЛОГЫ

Бұл мақалада тригонометриялық жүйе бойынша алынған еселі Фурье қатарларының мультипликаторларын анизотропты Лоренц кеңістігінде қарастырамыз. Атап айтқанда, $\{\lambda_k\}_{k \in N^m}$ комплекс сандар тізбегінің $L_{p,r}[0; 1]^m$ Лоренц кеңістігінен $L_{q,r}[0; 1]^m$, $p < q$ кеңістігіне еселі тригонометриялық Фурье қатарларының мультипликаторына айналуы үшін қойылатын жеткілікті шарттар табылған.

ЫДЫРЫС А.Ж. АНАЛОГ ТЕОРЕМЫ ТИПА ЛИЗОРКИНА ДЛЯ
КРАТНЫХ РЯДОВ ФУРЬЕ

В данной статье мы изучаем мультипликаторы кратных рядов Фурье по тригонометрической системе на анизотропных пространствах Лоренца. В частности, получены достаточные условия на последовательность комплексных чисел $\{\lambda_k\}_{k \in N^m}$ для того, чтобы эта последовательность стала мультипликатором кратных тригонометрических рядов Фурье из пространства Лоренца $L_{p,r}[0; 1]^m$ в $L_{q,r}[0; 1]^m$, $p < q$.

**ABOUT A NONLOCAL INITIAL BOUNDARY VALUE
PROBLEM FOR THE TIME-FRACTIONAL DIFFUSION
EQUATION**

G. ORALSYN^{1,2}

¹Institute of Mathematics and Mathematical Modeling
050010, Almaty, 125 Pushkin str., e-mail: g.oralsyn@list.ru

²Al-Farabi Kazakh National University
050040, Almaty, al-Farabi av., 71

Annotation: In this paper we discuss a method for constructing trace formulae for the heat-volume potential of the time-fractional diffusion equation to lateral surfaces of cylindrical domains and use these conditions to construct as well as to study a nonlocal initial boundary value problem for the time-fractional diffusion equation.

Keywords: Time-fractional diffusion equation, fundamental solution, time-fractional heat potential, layer potentials, nonlocal boundary condition.

1. INTRODUCTION

Let us consider the following one-dimensional potential

$$u(t) = \int_0^1 -\frac{1}{2}|t-\tau|f(\tau)d\tau \text{ in } \Omega = (0, 1), \quad (1)$$

where f is an integrable function in Ω . The kernel of the one-dimensional potential is a fundamental solution of the second order differential equation, that is,

$$-\partial_t^2 E(t-\tau) = \delta(t-\tau), \quad (2)$$

where $E(t-\tau) = -\frac{1}{2}|t-\tau|$ and δ is the Dirac distribution. Hence the potential (1) satisfies the equation

$$-\partial_t^2 u(t) = f(t), \quad t \in \Omega. \quad (3)$$

Keywords: Time-fractional diffusion equation, fundamental solution, time-fractional heat potential, layer potentials, nonlocal boundary condition.

2010 Mathematics Subject Classification: 26A33.

Funding: This research is financially supported by a grant from the Ministry of Science and Education of the Republic of Kazakhstan (Grant № 0085/PTSF-14).

© G. Oralsyn, 2017.

An interesting question having several important applications (in general) is what boundary condition can be put on u on the boundary of Ω so that equation (3) complemented by this boundary condition would have a unique solution in Ω still given by the same formula (1) (with the same kernel). This amounts to finding the trace of the one-dimensional Newton potential (1) to the boundary of Ω .

Simply, by using integration by parts, one obtains that boundary conditions for the potential (1) are

$$u'(0) + u'(1) = 0, -u'(1) + u(0) + u(1) = 0. \quad (4)$$

Hence if we solve equation (3) with the boundary conditions (4), then we find a unique solution of this boundary value problem in the form (1). This problem becomes more interesting for PDE. The trace of the Newton potential on a boundary surface appeared in M. Kac's work [4], where he called it and the subsequent spectral analysis as "the principle of not feeling the boundary". This was further expanded in Kac's book [5] with several further applications to the spectral theory and the asymptotics of the Weyl's eigenvalue counting function. Some results towards answering these questions can be found in papers of Kac [4], [5], Saito [21], as well as in systematic studies of Kal'menov and Suragan [8], [9], [10], [11] and [22], see also Kal'menov and Otelbaev [6] for the more general analysis. The analogues of the problem for the Kohn Laplacian and its powers on the Heisenberg group have been recently investigated by Ruzhansky and Suragan in [?] as well as in [20] for general stratified Lie groups.

The main purpose of this paper is to construct trace formulae for the heat-volume potentials of the time-fractional diffusion equation to piecewise smooth lateral surfaces of cylindrical domains and use these conditions to construct as well as to study a nonlocal initial boundary value problem for the time-fractional diffusion equation. Consider

$$\diamondsuit_{\alpha,t} u = \partial_t^\alpha u - \Delta u = f \text{ in } \Omega \times (0, T), \quad (5)$$

$$u(0, x) = 0, \quad x \in \Omega, \quad (6)$$

where $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$ is a bounded domain with the boundary $\partial\Omega \in C^{1+\gamma}$, $0 < \gamma < 1$, $\Delta = \sum_{i=1}^n \partial_{x_i}^2$ is the Laplacian and

$$\partial_t^\alpha u(t, x) = \frac{1}{\Gamma(1-\alpha)} \int_0^t (t-\tau)^{-\alpha} u'_\tau(\tau, x) d\tau$$

is the fractional Caputo time derivative of order $0 < \alpha \leq 1$. Here Γ is the gamma function. We shall note that for $\alpha = 1$ the fractional derivative coincides with the standard time derivative.

For the convenience of the reader let us now briefly recapture the main results of this paper. Thus, in this paper:

- We establish trace formulae for the time-fractional heat potential operator

$$\int_0^t d\tau \int_{\Omega} E(x-y, t-\tau) f(\tau, y) dy$$

to the surface $\partial\Omega \times (0, T)$, where $\partial\Omega$ is the boundary of the bounded domain $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^n$. Then we use this to introduce a version of Kac's boundary value problem, that is Kac's principle of "not feeling the boundary" for the time-fractional heat operator $\diamond_{\alpha,t}$.

In Section 2 we very briefly review the main concepts of potential theory for the fractional diffusion equation and fix the notation. In Section 3 we derive trace formulae and give the analogues of Kac's boundary value problem for the time-fractional diffusion equation in Theorem 1.

2. PRELIMINARIES

In this section we very briefly review some important concepts of the time-fractional diffusion equation and fix the notation. For the general background details on potential theory of the time-fractional diffusion equation we refer to [12], [15] and [16] (see also [1]). The fundamental solution of the time-fractional diffusion equation (5) can be given by

$$E(x, t) = \theta(t) \pi^{-d/2} t^{\alpha-1} |x|^{-d} H_{12}^{20} \left(\frac{1}{4} |x|^2 t^{-\alpha} |{}^{(\alpha,\alpha)}_{(-d/2,1),(1,1)} \right), \quad (7)$$

where H is the Fox H -function (see e.g. [17]) and θ is the Heaviside step function. It is constructed by taking the Laplace-transform in the time and the Fourier-transform in the spatial variable of the time-fractional diffusion equation

$$\diamond_{\alpha,t} E(x, t) := (\partial_t^\alpha - \Delta_x) E(x, t) = \delta(x, t),$$

where $\delta(x, t)$ is the Dirac distribution at the origin, and by using the inverse Fourier-transform of the Mittag-Leffler function. Heat volume potential,

single and double layer potentials of the time-fractional diffusion equation, respectively, can be defined by

$$(\diamond_{\alpha,t}^{-1}\rho)(x,t) = \int_0^t \int_{\Omega} E(x-y, t-\tau) \rho(y, \tau) dy d\tau, \quad (8)$$

$$(S\rho)(x,t) = \int_0^t \int_{\partial\Omega} E(x-y, t-\tau) \rho(y, \tau) dy d\tau, \quad (9)$$

and

$$(D\rho)(x,t) = \int_0^t \int_{\partial\Omega} \partial_n E(x-y, t-\tau) \rho(y, \tau) dy d\tau, \quad (10)$$

where ∂_n is the outer normal derivative on the boundary $\partial\Omega$ of the bounded domain Ω . Here we also recall Green's formula (see, for example, [15]) for the time-fractional diffusion operator

$$\int_0^T \int_{\Omega} (\diamond_{\alpha,\tau} u P_T v - P_T u \diamond_{\alpha,\tau} v) dx d\tau = \int_0^T \int_{\partial\Omega} (u \partial_n P_T v - \partial_n u P_T v) dS d\tau, \quad (11)$$

where P_T is a time involution operator on the interval $(0, T)$ and is defined by setting

$$P(T)v(\tau) = v(T-\tau).$$

3. TRACE FORMULA AND INITIAL BOUNDARY VALUE PROBLEM

Let $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^d$, $d \geq 2$, be a bounded domain with Lyapunov boundary $\partial\Omega \in C^{1+\lambda}$, $0 < \lambda < 1$, and $f \in C(\overline{(0,T) \times \Omega})$ such that $f(\cdot, t)$ is Hölder continuous uniformly in $t \in [0, T]$ and $\text{supp } f(\cdot, t) \subset \Omega$, $t \in [0, T]$. Consider the following time-fractional generalization of the heat potential (time-fractional heat potential)

$$u(x, t) := \diamond_{\alpha,t}^{-1} f = \int_0^t d\tau \int_{\Omega} E(x-y, t-\tau) f(\tau, y) dy, \quad x \in \Omega, \quad t \in (0, T), \quad (12)$$

where E is a fundamental solution of $\diamond_{\alpha,t}$. Here our aim is to find a boundary condition for u on the boundary $\partial\Omega$ of a bounded domain Ω such that with this boundary condition the equation

$$\begin{cases} \diamondsuit_{\alpha,t} u(x, t) = f(x, t), & \text{in } \Omega \times (0, T), \\ u(x, 0) = 0, & x \in \Omega, \end{cases} \quad (13)$$

has a unique classical solution and this solution is the time-fractional heat potential (12). This amounts to finding the trace of the integral operator in (12) on $\partial\Omega$.

A starting point for us will be that if $f \in C(\overline{\Omega \times (0, T)})$ such that $f(\cdot, t)$ is Hölder continuous uniformly in $t \in [0, T]$ and $\text{supp}f(\cdot, t) \subset \Omega$, $t \in [0, T]$, then u defined by (12) is well defined and satisfies the initial problem (13) (see [13, Theorem 2.4]).

Our main result for the time-fractional heat potential operator is the following variant of Kac's formula (see the discussion in the introduction of [18] and [?]) for a case of setting of the time-fractional diffusion equation.

THEOREM 1. each $f \in C(\overline{\Omega \times (0, T)})$ such that $f(\cdot, t)$ is Hölder continuous uniformly in $t \in [0, T]$ and $\text{supp}f(\cdot, t) \subset \Omega$, $t \in [0, T]$, the time-fractional heat potential $u = \diamondsuit_{\alpha,t}^{-1} f$ satisfies the following nonlocal boundary condition:

$$-\frac{u(x, t)}{2} + \int_0^t d\tau \int_{\partial\Omega} \partial_n E(x - y, t - \tau) u(y, \tau) dS_y - \int_0^t d\tau \int_{\partial\Omega} E(x - y, t - \tau) \partial_n u(y, \tau) dS_y = 0, \quad (14)$$

for all $x \in \partial\Omega$ and $t \in (0, T)$. Conversely, if u is a solution of the time-fractional diffusion equation

$$\diamondsuit_{\alpha,t} u = f, \quad (15)$$

satisfying the initial condition

$$u|_{t=0} = 0, \quad \text{on } \Omega, \quad (16)$$

and the boundary condition (14), then it is given as the time-fractional heat potential $u = \diamondsuit_{\alpha,t}^{-1} f$ by formula (12) and it is unique.

СЛЕДСТВИЕ 1. It follows from Theorem 1 that the kernel E , which is a fundamental solution of the time-fractional diffusion equation, is Green's

function of the nonlocal initial boundary value problem (14)–(16) in $\Omega \times (0, T)$. Therefore, the initial nonlocal boundary value problem (14)–(16) can serve as an example of an explicitly solvable initial boundary value problem for the time-fractional diffusion equation for any $0 < \alpha \leq 1$ (and independent of the shape of the domain Ω).

PROOF OF THEOREM 1. By using Green's formula (11), for any $x \in \Omega$ and $t \in (0, T)$, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
u(x, T-t) &= \int_0^{T-t} d\tau \int_{\Omega} E(x-y, T-t-\tau) f(y, \tau) dy \\
&= \int_0^{T-t} d\tau \int_{\Omega} E(x-y, T-t-\tau) \diamondsuit_{\alpha, \tau} u(y, \tau) dy \\
&= \int_0^T d\tau \int_{\Omega} E(x-y, T-t-\tau) \diamondsuit_{\alpha, \tau} u(y, \tau) dy \\
&= \int_0^T d\tau \int_{\Omega} \diamondsuit_{\alpha, \tau} E(x-y, \tau-t) u(y, T-\tau) dy \\
&\quad + \int_0^T d\tau \int_{\partial\Omega} \partial_n E(x-y, T-t-\tau) u(y, \tau) dS_y \\
&\quad - \int_0^T d\tau \int_{\partial\Omega} E(x-y, T-t-\tau) \partial_n u(y, \tau) dS_y \\
&= u(y, T-t) + \int_0^T d\tau \int_{\partial\Omega} \partial_n E(x-y, T-t-\tau) u(y, \tau) dS_y \\
&\quad - \int_0^T d\tau \int_{\partial\Omega} E(x-y, T-t-\tau) \partial_n u(y, \tau) dS_y,
\end{aligned}$$

for any $x \in \Omega$ and $t \in (0, T)$. That is, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
&\int_0^T d\tau \int_{\partial\Omega} \partial_n E(x-y, T-t-\tau) u(y, \tau) dS_y \\
&\quad - \int_0^T d\tau \int_{\partial\Omega} E(x-y, T-t-\tau) \partial_n u(y, \tau) dS_y \equiv 0, \quad (17)
\end{aligned}$$

for any $x \in \Omega$ and $t \in (0, T)$. Since $\theta(T - t - \tau) = 0$ for $T - t < \tau$, this means

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_0^{T-t} d\tau \int_{\partial\Omega} \partial_n E(x - y, T - t - \tau) u(y, \tau) dS_y \\ & - \int_0^{T-t} d\tau \int_{\partial\Omega} E(x - y, T - t - \tau) \partial_n u(y, \tau) dS_y \equiv 0, \end{aligned} \quad (18)$$

for any $x \in \Omega$ and $t \in (0, T)$. Therefore, denoting $T - t$ by t , we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_0^t d\tau \int_{\partial\Omega} \partial_n E(x - y, t - \tau) u(y, \tau) dS_y \\ & - \int_0^t d\tau \int_{\partial\Omega} E(x - y, t - \tau) \partial_n u(y, \tau) dS_y = 0, \end{aligned} \quad (19)$$

for all $t \in (0, T)$ and $x \in \Omega$. By using the properties of the (time-fractional) double and single layer potentials (see [12, Theorem 1] and [14, Theorem 2.1]) as x approaches the boundary $\partial\Omega$ from the interior, from (19), we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} & -\frac{u(x, t)}{2} + \int_0^t d\tau \int_{\partial\Omega} \partial_n E(x - y, t - \tau) u(y, \tau) dS_y \\ & - \int_0^t d\tau \int_{\partial\Omega} E(x - y, t - \tau) \partial_n u(y, \tau) dS_y = 0, \end{aligned} \quad (20)$$

for all $t \in (0, T)$ and $x \in \partial\Omega$.

This shows that (12) is a solution of the initial boundary value problem (15)-(16)-(14).

Now let us prove its uniqueness. If the initial boundary value problem has two solutions u and u_1 , then the function $w = u - u_1$ satisfies

$$\begin{cases} \diamondsuit_{\alpha, t} w(x, t) = 0, & \text{in } \Omega \times (0, T), \\ w(x, 0) = 0, & x \in \Omega, \end{cases} \quad (21)$$

and the boundary condition (14), i.e.

$$\begin{aligned} & -\frac{w(x, t)}{2} + \int_0^t d\tau \int_{\partial\Omega} \partial_n E(x - y, t - \tau) w(y, \tau) dS_y \\ & - \int_0^t d\tau \int_{\partial\Omega} E(x - y, t - \tau) \partial_n w(y, \tau) dS_y = 0, \end{aligned} \quad (22)$$

for all $t \in (0, T)$ and $x \in \partial\Omega$.

Since $f = 0$ in this case, instead of (19) we have the representation formula

$$\begin{aligned} w(x, t) = & - \int_0^t d\tau \int_{\partial\Omega} \partial_n E(x - y, t - \tau) w(y, \tau) dS_y \\ & + \int_0^t d\tau \int_{\partial\Omega} E(x - y, t - \tau) \partial_n w(y, \tau) dS_y, \end{aligned} \quad (23)$$

for all $t \in (0, T)$ and $x \in \Omega$. As above, by using the properties of the double and single layer potentials as $\Omega \ni x \rightarrow \partial\Omega$, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} -w(x, t) = & -\frac{w(x, t)}{2} + \int_0^t d\tau \int_{\partial\Omega} \partial_n E(x - y, t - \tau) w(y, \tau) dS_y \\ & - \int_0^t d\tau \int_{\partial\Omega} E(x - y, t - \tau) \partial_n w(y, \tau) dS_y, \end{aligned} \quad (24)$$

for any $x \in \partial\Omega$ and $t \in (0, T)$. Comparing this with (22), we arrive at $w(t, x) = 0$, $x \in \partial\Omega$, $t \in (0, T)$, by uniqueness of the solution of the mixed Cauchy-Dirichlet problem (see [13], see also [2] for more general discussions) we get $w \equiv 0$, i.e. $u = \diamond_{\alpha, t}^{-1} f$. So we obtain the desired result.

REFERENCES

- 1 Aleroev T.S., Kirane M., Malik S.A. Determination of a source term for a time fractional diffusion equation with an integral type over-determining condition // Electronic Journal of Differential Equations. – 2013. – V. 270. – P. 1-16
- 2 Alsaedi A., Ahmad B., Kirane M. Maximum principle for certain generalized time and space fractional diffusion equations // Quarterly of Applied Mathematics. – 2015. – V. 73 (1). – P. 163–175.
- 3 Metzler R., Klafter J. The random walk's guide to anomalous diffusion: a fractional dynamics approach // Physics Reports. – 2000. – V. 339(1). – P. 1-77.
- 4 Kac M. On some connections between probability theory and differential and integral equations // In Proceedings of the Second Berkeley Symposium on Mathematical Statistics and Probability. University of California Press, Berkeley and Los Angeles. – 1951. – P. 189-215.
- 5 Kac M. Integration in function spaces and some of its applications // Accademia Nazionale dei Lincei, Pisa. – 1980. Lezioni Fermiane. [Fermi Lectures].
- 6 Kal'menov T.Sh., Otelbaev M. Boundary criterion for integral operators // Doklady Mathematics. – 2016. – V. 93(1). – P. 58-61.
- 7 Kal'menov T.Sh., Suragan D. On spectral problems for the volume potential // Doklady Mathematics. – 2009. – V. 80(2). – P. 646-649.
- 8 Kalmenov T.Sh., Suragan D. A boundary condition and spectral problems for the Newton potential // In Modern aspects of the theory of partial differential equations. Oper. Theory Adv. Appl. – 2011. – V. 216. – P. 187-210.
- 9 Kal'menov T.Sh., Suragan D. Boundary conditions for the volume potential for the polyharmonic equation // Differ. Equ. 2012. – V. 48(4). – P. 604-608. (Translation of Differ. Uravn. – 2012. – No. 4. – P. 595-599.)
- 10 Kalmenov T.Sh., Suragan D. Initial-boundary value problems for the wave equation // Electron Journal of Differential Equations. – 2014. – V. 48. – P. 1-6.
- 11 Kal'menov T.Sh., Suragan D. On permeable potential boundary conditions for the Laplace-Beltrami operator // Siberian Mathematical Journal. – 2015. – V. 56(6). – P. 1060-1064.
- 12 Kemppainen J. Properties of the single layer potential for the time fractional diffusion equation // J. Integral Equations Appl. – 2011. – V. 23(3). – P. 437-455.
- 13 Kemppainen J. Existence and uniqueness of the solution for a time-fractional diffusion equation with Robin boundary condition // Abstract and Applied Analysis. – 2011. – V. 2011. – P. 1-11.
- 14 Kemppainen J. Existence and uniqueness of the solution for a time-fractional diffusion equation // Fractional Calculus and Applied Analysis. – 2011. – V. 14(3). – P. 411-417.
- 15 Kemppainen J., Ruotsalainen K. Boundary integral solution of the time-fractional diffusion equation // Integr. equ. oper. theory. – 2009. – V. 64. – P. 239-249.

- 16 Kempainen J., Ruotsalainen K. Boundary integral solution of the time-fractional diffusion equation // In ntegral methods in science and engineering. Birkhäuser Boston, 2010. – V. 2. – P. 213-222.
- 17 Kilbas A.A., Saigo M. H-transforms: Theory and Applications // CRC Press, LLC, – 2004.
- 18 Rozenblum G., Ruzhansky M., Suragan D. Isoperimetric inequalities for Schatten norms of Riesz potentials // J. Funct. Anal. – 2016. – V. 271. – P. 224-239.
- 19 Ruzhansky M., Suragan D. On Kac's principle of not feeling the boundary for the Kohn Laplacian on the Heisenberg group // Proc. Amer. Math. Soc. – 2016. – V. 144(2). – P. 709-721.
- 20 Ruzhansky M., Suragan D. Layer potentials, Kac's problem, and refined Hardy inequality on homogeneous Carnot groups // Adv. Math. – 2017. – V. 308. – P. 483-528.
- 21 Saito N. Data analysis and representation on a general domain using eigenfunctions of Laplacian // Appl. Comput. Harmon. Anal. – 2008. – V. 25(1). – P. 68-97.
- 22 Suragan D., Tokmagambetov N. On transparent boundary conditions for the high-order heat equation // Siberian Electronic Mathematical Reports. – 2013. – V. 10(1). – P. 141-149.

Received 12.10.2017

ОРАЛСЫН Г. УАҚЫТ БОЙЫНША БӨЛШЕК РЕТТИ ДИФФУЦИЯ ТЕНДЕУІ ҮШІН БЕЙЛОКАЛ БАСТАПУЫ ШЕКАРАЛЫҚ ЕСЕП ТУРАЛЫ

Біз бақылайтын формулаларды құру әдісін талқылаймыз. Уақытты бөлшектік диффузиялық теңдеудің жылу-көлемдік әлеуетті цилиндрлік домендердің бүйірлік беттерін жасап, оларды жасау үшін қолданымыз сондай-ақ нелокальды бастапқы шекаралық есептерді зерттеу уақытты бөлшектік диффузия теңдеуі.

ОРАЛСЫН Г. О НЕЛОКАЛЬНОЙ НАЧАЛЬНОЙ ГРАНИЧНОЙ ЗАДАЧИ ДЛЯ ВРЕМЕННО-ФРАКЦИОННОГО УРАВНЕНИЯ ДИФФУЗИИ

Мы обсуждаем метод построения формул следов для потенциал теплопроводности уравнения дробной скорости боковых поверхностях цилиндрических доменов и использовать эти условия для построения а также изучить нелокальную начальную краевую задачу для уравнение дробной скорости.

Правила "Математического журнала" для авторов статей

Общие положения

В "Математическом журнале" публикуются оригинальные статьи по основным разделам современной математики: теория функций, функциональный анализ, обыкновенные дифференциальные уравнения, уравнения с частными производными, алгебра, математическая логика, теория чисел, геометрия, топология, теория вероятностей и математическая статистика, вычислительная математика, математическая физика, математическое моделирование.

Журнал выпускается ежеквартально, четыре номера составляют том.

Статья должна быть написана на высоком научном уровне, содержать новые, четко сформулированные математические результаты и их доказательства. Во введении необходимо привести имеющиеся результаты по теме представленной работы, дать краткое содержание статьи и отразить актуальность, новизну полученных автором результатов.

Статьи журнала размещаются в свободном доступе на сайте www.math.kz Института математики и математического моделирования МОН РК, их реферируют НЦ НТИ (Казахстан), Zentralblatt Math (Германия).

В "Математическом журнале" публикуются статьи объемом до 25 журнальных страниц. Статьи объемом более 25 страниц публикуются по специальному решению редколлегии журнала. Принимаются статьи, написанные на казахском, русском и английском языках. Статьи рецензируются.

Требования к оформлению статей

1. Рукопись статьи должна быть подготовлена в издательской системе L^AT_EX-2e и представлена в виде двух твердых копий, а также в виде tex и pdf - файлов на любом электронном носителе или прислана по электронной почте zhurnal@math.kz, mat-zhurnal@mail.ru. Статья должна быть подписана всеми авторами. Правила оформления рукописи и стилевые файлы можно найти на сайте Института математики и математического моделирования МОН РК <http://www.math.kz> в разделе "Математический журнал".

2. В левом верхнем углу необходимо указать индекс УДК. На следующих

строках по центру: название статьи; инициалы и фамилии авторов; место работы; почтовые адреса организации и также электронные адреса авторов.

На отдельном листе прилагаются название статьи, фамилии и инициалы авторов, ключевые слова, реферат на русском, английском и казахском (для авторов из Казахстана) языках и индекс Mathematics Subject Classification 2010. Реферат должен отражать содержание статьи.

Также представляются сведения об авторах, место работы, почтовый адрес с индексом почтового отделения, номер телефона с указанием кода города, адрес электронной почты.

3. Список литературы составляется в порядке цитирования. Ссылки на неопубликованные работы, результаты которых используются в доказательствах, не допускаются. Список литературы приводится в следующем виде:

ЛИТЕРАТУРА

1 Мынбаев К.Т., Отелбаев М.О. Весовые функциональные пространства и спектр дифференциальных операторов. – М.: Наука, 1988. – 288 с. (для монографий)

2 Женсыкбаев А.А. Моносплайны минимальной нормы и наилучшие квадратурные формулы // Успехи матем. наук. – 1981. – Т. 36, вып. (или №) 4. – С. 107-159.

Рукописи, не удовлетворяющие перечисленным выше требованиям, возвращаются авторам на оформление, доработку. Редакция оставляет за собой право на отклонение статьи, если ее содержание не отвечает требованиям журнала.

МАТЕМАТИЧЕСКИЙ ЖУРНАЛ

Том 17, №3 (65), 2017

Собственник "Математического журнала":

Институт математики и математического моделирования
Министерства образования и науки Республики Казахстан

Журнал подписан в печать

и выставлен на сайте <http://www.math.kz>

Института математики и математического моделирования МОН РК
29.09.2017 г.

Тираж 300 экз. Объем 152 стр.

Формат 70×100 1/16. Бумага офсетная № 1

Адрес типографии:

Институт математики и математического моделирования МОН РК

г. Алматы, ул. Пушкина, 125

Тел./факс: 8 (727) 2 72 46 32

e-mail: zhurnal@math.kz, mat-zhurnal@mail.ru

web-site: <http://www.math.kz>